

1607 | 1788

La Belle Assemblée in Norfolk,
OR, THE *Mary Burgh*
A D V E N T U R E S
OF
T W E L V E D A Y S.
BEING A
Curious Collection

OF
Remarkable INCIDENTS which happen'd to
some of the first QUALITY in France.

*Written in French for the Entertainment of
the KING, and dedicated to him,*

By Madam DE GOMEZ.

V O L. II.

The Fourth Edition.

Adorn'd with COPPER-PLATES.

D U B L I N:

Printed by M. RHAMES.

For R. GUNNE, in *Caple-Street*, G. RISK, G. EWING,
W. SMITH, and T. MOORE, Booksellers in *Dame-Street*,

M DCC XL.





La Belle Assemblée :
OR, THE
ADVENTURES
OF
TWELVE DAYS.
VOL. II.

The SEVENTH DAY.

HE Marriages of *Thelamont* and *Urania*, of *Orophanes* and *Felicia*, had no other Effect than to augment their mutual Ardors, not diminishing in the least that Passion which in their days of Courtship they profess'd; nor depriving them of the same Desire to re-enjoy the Sweets of a Country Retirement.

VOL. II.

A 2

T H E

THE Death of *Geronte*, which happen'd soon after the Celebration of their Nuptials, contributed not a little to determine them to follow their Inclinations ; and Winter having given place to the Spring, they forsook the Town, and again betook themselves to their instructive and innocent Occupations.

CAMILA and *Florinda* had an extreme Pleasure in following them ; *Celimena*, *Hortensia*, and *Melintas*, gave them their Promise of being with them in a little time ; and the charming *Julia* found it no difficulty to prevail on *Orsames*, to augment the Number of this amiable Society.

The House of *Urania* being the continued Theatre of their Amusements, that beautiful Lady, whose admirable Discretion had made extremely reserv'd before Marriage, making now no scruple of declaring the Tenderness she had for *Thelamont*, gave herself an air of liberty which added new Graces to those with which she had been accustom'd to receive her Friends.

THELAMONT, always amorous, and full of Fire and Spirit, having now obtain'd the ultimate of his Desires, appear'd more bright and gay than ever ; *Orophanes* and *Felicia*, in an entire Union, still maintain'd certain Difference of Character, which without any thing shocking, or offensive, gave both of them the opportunity of showing their Wit and Vivacity in a thousand little agreeable and entertaining Disputes, and at the same time render'd more visible the Esteem they had for each other. *Camilla* and *Florinda* placing their Happiness in that of their Friends, seem'd to have assum'd new Charms, to add to the Felicity of these two amiable Pairs : With these Dispositions there was no Necessity for imposing any other Laws than those which were at first ordain'd among them, and which every one of this agreeable Company agreed to follow.

WHAT was most particular, was to see *Camilla* the first that entred the Library : They had no sooner dined than she repair'd to it with an eagerness which testified that was the Place in which she expected most Satisfaction. The Company, who took notice, with some surprize,



surprize, of this Disposition in her to Amusements so different from those she had been accustom'd to make choice of, followed her steps, regarding her all the time with a profound silence, resolving to see how far this unusual Resvery would carry her, nor were they long informing themselves.

CAMILLA went directly to the Closet where the Books were, without knowing whether she was follow'd or not, and till rous'd from her deep musing by the sudden laughter of her Friends would not have been sensible that she was not alone in that Place. I must confess (*said she with an obliging Air*) that you make Impressions on the Mind which are not easily effac'd: There was a time when I should not have prefer'd the Entertainment which this Closet affords to some others; and you may judge by this Alteration in my Humour, of how great an advantage to me have been the Notions you inspired me with, when last I tasted the Pleasures of this agreeable Solitude. This is an Amusement wholly spiritual indeed (*reply'd Urania*) but I cannot help believing there is some other reason for this Change besides that to which your Complaisance ascribes it. *Camilla* is in more confusion than you imagine, (*cry'd Florinda, laughing*) but I conjure you dear *Urania*, spare her for the present. That is as much as to say (*added Julia*) that her Thoughtfulness is as much interested to herself as her Gaiety is agreeable to us. It has that appearance (*said Felicia*) but as we proposed to give an entire liberty, let us set bounds to our Curiosity, and pursue the Law which *Camilla* seems desirous should be put in execution by her conducting us hither.

THE Discretion of *Felicia*, then, (*said Orophanes*) shall not prevent us from believing that we shall not be any long time ignorant of what concerns *Camilla*. No matter (*interrupted Thelamont*) let us however conform to her Desires, since her Silence easily persuades me, she will not always refuse us her Confidence.

I protest to you, (*answer'd she*) it is not my design, but you must allow me time — Let us read, dis-

course,

course, amuse our selves some other way for the present, and for my Secret, think of it hereafter. We must agree then (*said Orfames*) that the Sincerity of the amiable *Camilla* makes amends for the Mystery she involves us in. Yes (*added Orophanes*) if to be sincere be sufficient for our satisfaction, it must be confess'd the charming *Camilla* has afforded it, since she directly acknowledges that there is a Secret, and that she will not as yet communicate it to us; yet do her words give hope she some time or other will reveal it. But unless we were assured (*said Felicia*) that she would always retain the same Intention, I do not see that we can promise ourselves any great certainty of knowing any more than we do already; Sincerity being no other thing than the speaking freely what one thinks at present, and 'tis a great deal more than barely possible *Camilla* may hereafter not believe it necessary to satisfy our Curiosity.

I am of your opinion, (*added Urania*) and I know not if it be not better to be guilty of too much Caution than the contrary Extreme. It is not to be doubted (*said Thelamont*) but that an excess of Freedom in Speech is as great a Fault as Dissimulation: Those who speak all they think, without management or regard of what they say, may sometimes mingle Detraction with their Sincerity, because no one is certain of always thinking justly. One ought to use Freedom so long as it consits with Good-nature and Probity, but never to suffer it to pass the Bounds of Civility. But (*said Orfames*) if I desire the Advice of a Friend in any Affair of which I am in doubt, and he answers me not with Sincerity, and by the fear of expressing his Sentiment, mine also is puzzled, or led astray, is it not in such an occasion criminal to with-hold his Freedom?

THE Case is different (*said Julia*) when one consults a Friend in a Matter of Importance, that Testimony of Confidence ought certainly to engage the same from him: But that sort of Freedom which *Thelamont* condemns, is that which under the Pretence of Sincerity takes upon it to censure the Actions of others, and to approve, or to blame whatever is done in the World. People

People of this sort of Character are dangerous, and when known, ought to be banish'd all Commerce and Society.

THERE is another sort of Society (*rejoin'd Orophanes*) which in my judgment is not les to be fear'd than the other ; which is that which affects to be understood by hard Words, and under the appearance of Raillery, and as it were, between Jest and Earnest, tell you Truths which are very disobligeing, and perhaps of the worst Consequence to be known by those before whom they may be spoke.

IT it true, (*answer'd Thelamont*) and this is a Liberty which is sometimes dangerous to those that practise it. An Instance that it is so happen'd at *Rome* in the time of the Pontificate of *Alexander* the Seventh to the famous *Caramuel*, Bishop of *Noel*. He had compos'd a very learned Treatise under the Title of *Theologia dubia*, wherein he propos'd some Questions the most difficult and most important in Divinity : He set down all the Arguments which Atheism and Libertinism could object in their greatest force, and then desired the Men of Learning to communicate to him some of their insight to enable him to answer. This Book made a vast noise in the Republick of Letters, and those of half Judgment, but perfect Envy, complain'd of him to the Pope, that with a Design to subvert Religion, he had put Arms in the hands of the Enemies to it.

ALEXANDER, prejudiced by these Discourses, cited the Bishop to *Rome*, to answer for his Conduct : He immediately obey'd the Summons, and on his Arrival went to wait on the Pope, who design'd no other than to reprimand him in his Chamber ; but this Prelate, who had his own Reasons for desiring the Affair might be more publick, told him, That as he was a Bishop, that Dignity set him above submitting to justify himself in that manner, and much more as he was *Caramuel* he disdain'd it. He therefore demanded a publick Confistory, before whom alone he would yield to answer. *Alexander* consented ; and this great Man de-

fended what he had written with so much Resolution and Learning, that he attracted the Esteem and Admiration of the whole Assembly; and at the breaking up of the Consistory, the Pope himself cry'd out, *Nunquam sic locutus est Homo*; Words which were heretofore spoke of the Saviour of the World, on a like occasion. All *Rome* was now full of the Learning and Eloquence of *Caramuel*, and happy did they think themselves, who had heard the Wonders of his Wisdom. The Admiration went so far, as to advise the Pope to give him the honour of the Sacred College, if he were disposed to receive it, and finding he was so, he was immediately set down in the List of the next Promotion: but *Caramuel*, who before that had never been at *Rome*, being informed by some at Court, of the Proceedings of the Cardinals, and the clandestine Means by which they endeavour'd for the *Papal* Dignity, astonish'd at what he heard, cried out, *Isti sunt Cardinales Ecclesiae?* Are such as these the Pillars of the Church? *Alexander*, being presently informed of this Word, and extremely offended, that he should utter such an Exclamation, tore the List, and suffer'd him to return to his Diocese with no other Honours than he brought from it.

BY this Example one may see of what prejudice are these Sallies of Sincerity: Had it not been better for *Caramuel* to have joined to his Eloquence and Wit, a little Dissimulation, than an unseasonable profession of Freedom, which, while it lost him the Hope of being one day a Cardinal, was of no service to reform the Manners of those he thought had need of Correction.

IT is a plain Proof (*said Orfames*) that Wit and Spirit are not always sufficient dependencies, and that Prudence is often a Quality to be preferr'd before them.

THE Example of the famous *Monfieur de Pibrac* (*added Urana*) confirms what you have said, *Orfames*.— The Court of *France* having employ'd him in an Embassy to the Council of *Trent*, were highly satisfied with his Proceedings. He had maintain'd the Interest of the Crown,

Crown, and the Glory of the Kingdom, in such a manner, as made him be esteemed a part of it. *Catherine de Medicis*, Regent of the Realm, thought she could never too greatly reward his Merit ; she knew no Bounds to the Favour she had for him : The Chancellor of *France* dying, whilst Monsieur *Pibrac* was in *Languedoc*, where she had permitted him to go to settle some Affairs she presently thought of him as the most proper Man, to fill up this great Post, and commanded her Secretary to send for him with all speed. He received the News of his advancement at *Tholouse*, and began to order every thing immediately for his return to Court ; but in the mean time, one jealous of his rising Glory, told the Queen, that there would come a Day in which she would repent the raising Monsieur *Pibrac* to such a height, who, tho' wise and vertuous, was of a Principle intirely opposite to that System of Government which she had taken so much pains to establish in *France*.

THE Queen, who loved *Pibrac*, and could not without great Difficulty be brought to believe any thing to his prejudice, was surprized at this bold and unask'd Advice, and treated him who gave it as a Detractor ; and endeavouring to prevent him from proceeding in so unwelcome a Theme, told him, that the Behaviour of *Pibrac*, in the several Offices he had been employ'd in, was a sufficient Proof that the King had not a Subject more loyal, nor more zealously devoted to his Service ; and that she must have other Testimonies than his Aspersions, to believe *Pibrac* any other than she wish'd, or he appear'd to be.

THE Courtier, stung to the Soul at so severe a Reprimand, and more than ever enraged against *Pibrac*, assur'd her Majesty, that it was easy for him to prove he had not uttered any thing that he could not justify ; and at the same time taking out his Tables, he presented her with a Stanza taken out of the fifty-two *Quadrants* which *Pibrac* had written with his own hand. It contain'd these Words :

*Of absolute Power, the very Name I detest,
When assum'd by one Man to make Slaves of the rest :
To Holy Decrees, implicit Obedience is fit,
But Laws made on Earth, of Dispute may admit.*

THE Queen had no sooner read these Lines, than she flung away in great Disgust from the Person who had given them to her, not being willing to let him see she was convinced of the Truth of what he had told her ; she refused, however, to see *Pibrac* at his arrival, and order'd one to tell him, that she had changed her Sentiments as to the Post she had intended to employ him in, and that he was at his liberty to dispose of himself as he thought fit.

SEE, therefore, how dangerous it is to have too much Spirit, and to attempt faying any thing of the Great Ones, when our Sentiments are different from theirs.

IT is not only wrong, (*said Julia*) on the account of the Misfortunes it may bring on ourselves, but also when we forfeit that Submission we ought to have for our Masters, by reflecting on their Conduct, and Form of Government ; we have also the Mortification to find, that all we have said has work'd no alteration, but that things stand just as they were, and are rather more firmly fix'd than ever by the Ruin of those which discover a dislike.

WHAT you say, is an infallible Maxim (*said Camilla*) but I believe this may be alledged in favour of Monsieur de *Pibrac*, that he could not foresee that these Verses should draw on him this kind of Misfortune, because at the time he composed them, he had no expectation that his Genius and Conduct would ever raise him to that Greatness to which he afterwards arrived. But (*continued she*) among these unexpected Events, there is one, which, as often as I remember it, makes me smile. When the Duke of *Guise* had form'd that fatal famous League, to which he had the Impiety to annex the Name of *Holy*, and which the Ambition and

Policy

Policy of the Enemies of the State were continually fomenting, under the pretence of Religion, and supported with Men and Money almost to the destruction of the *French Monarchy*: The News of it being carried to the Port, some ignorant *Turks* who had never heard speak of the League till it was arrived at this height, having fresh in their mind the Battle of *Lepanto*, which to the immortal Honour of that great General, Don *Juan of Austria*, had spread a Terror through the whole *Ottoman Empire*, imagining it was the same Army, and confounding the Name with the Thing, ask'd one another, Where was that formidable Hero whom they call'd the *League*, and who pretended to overthrow the *French Establishment*? And this Error being fix'd in their Minds, the Affright which the Word *League* inspir'd in all the *Turks* in general, obliged the *Grand Seignior* to send an Ambassador to *Henry the Fourth*, to make him an Offer of fifty thousand Men, to assist him in the destruction of this *League*; but that Monarch had too much Piety not to refuse the Aid.

THE Duke of *Guise* little imagin'd, that when he gave the Name of *League* to his Party, that that Word alone would have raised him so powerful an Enemy; and it was pleasant enough, that a People full of the Terror which was caus'd in them by the Army of the Princes of *Christendom*, in league against them under the Command of Don *Juan of Austria*, which was near twenty-five Years before that of the Duke of *Guise*, should believe the name of *League* was always given to Heroes famous for their Valour.

DURING this Conversation, they took notice that *Florinda* had a Book in her hand, which she open'd and shut several times, as divided in her Inclinations whether she should be most attentive either to the reading it, or listning to the Discourses of her Friends; which occasioning *Urania* to ask her the Contents, I assure you (*answer'd she*) I have not lost one Word of all that has been said, tho' I could not help sometimes casting my Eye on an Adventure I happen'd on, in this History of *Portugal*. I will repeat it to you, that you may

may judge if it is not worthy some part of my Attention.

DON *Antonio*, King of *Portugal*, having been ingaged in a long and cruel War with *Ferdinand* and *Isabella*, King and Queen of *Castile*, having intirely drain'd his Exchequer, and seen his best Troops cut to pieces before his Face, resolv'd to go in Person, and demand Succours of *Lewis* the Eleventh of *France*; having some reason to hope, that the Policy of that Prince would rejoice in an occasion to put a stop to the growing Greatness of *Ferdinand*. He was received with all the Marks of Civility he could expect, and *Lewis* told him, that nothing could afford him more satisfaction than the opportunity of serving him.

THIS unfortunate Prince remain'd a long time in the Court of *France*, without seeing any Effect of those Promises with which he had been flatter'd at his first arrival; which occasioning him to renew his Demands with greater Force than ever, the King, who had his own Reasons to keep him in suspence, pretended the Delay was only owing to the War he had with *Charles*, surnamed the *Hardy*, Duke of *Burgundy*.

DON *Antonio* believing, that if this War was ended, his Affairs would find a speedy Remedy, undertook to be a Mediator between the two Princes, the Duke being his Kinsman, gave him some hopes of Success; but being deceived in his Expectation, and finding that all his Eloquence and Policy were employ'd in vain, he return'd to Court very much dissatisfied with his Negotiation; but much more so, when *Lewis* told him, tho' in Terms the most obliging that could be for a Denial, that he would not have him depend on him any longer, for it was absolutely impossible, to give him the Succours he had made him expect.

THIS final Answer threw the King of *Portugal* into the most poignant Despair, he had told his Subjects, that he doubted not to return with Succours which should be too potent for *Ferdinand* to cope with; and the Shame of returning without any, made him take a Resolution which astonish'd the whole World.

HE wrote two Letters, one to the Prince of *Portugal*, his Son, and another to *Lewis* the Eleventh; that directed for the King of *France*, he gave to a Lord of the Court, to put into his hands after his Departure; and having dispatch'd a Gentleman of his own Train, with the other to *Portugal*, he left the Court of *France* without taking any Leave, and took his Journey towards *Rome*.

THE Prince of *Portugal* would not read his Letter till he had assembled all the Grandees of the Kingdom, to whom he communicated the Contents, which were, That Don *Antonio* being seized with the extremest Melancholy for the Disappointments he had received, both in the ill Succes of his Armies against *Ferdinand*, and the Repulse he had received in *France*, was now of Opinion that he was abandon'd both by Heaven and Earth, and that it must be some secret Crime, to himself unknown, that had drawn Divine Vengeance on him: He added, that he would no longer involve his Subjects in Misfortunes, but quit the Sovereign Rule intirely; for which end he was gone a Pilgrimage to *Rome*, and designed from thence to travel to *Jerusalem*, where he would pass the remainder of his Days in Penitence and Prayers; never ceasing to implore the Heavenly Mercy that his People might be restor'd to that Peace and Prosperity which he fear'd his Presence had depriv'd them of.

HE concluded this Epistle, with engaging the Grandees to acknowledge the Prince his Son as their King, and to tender him that Allegiance due to a Monarch, which was the last Proof he would ever demand of their Obedience to him. The whole Assembly, on reading this Letter, seem'd touch'd with the most lively Sorrow; but judging it proper to fulfil the Commands contain'd in it, the Prince was immediately proclaim'd, and crown'd with the usual Ceremonies.

WHILST these things were doing in *Portugal*, and the sorrowful King was prosecuting his Journey, *Lewis* the Eleventh having received his Letter, sent after him immediately, intreating him not so poorly to yield to the

the Dictates of his Despair, and commissioning those he sent, not to leave him till they saw him replaced in the Regal Dignity.

THE King of *Portugal* received this Testimony of the Esteem of *Lewis* the Eleventh with trouble: He thought there would be infinitely more difficulty to resume the Throne, than he had found in himself to quit it. He was not without Apprehensions, that his Son might have taken the advantage of his Weakness with pleasure; and that being made a King, he would endeavour to preserve himself so, notwithstanding the Laws of God and Nature. But how great was his Astonishment, when, on the repeated Instances of the King of *France*, he was prevail'd on, or rather constrain'd to return to *Portugal*, he met, on the Borders of it, the new King, who, attended by a great number of the chief of the Nobility, threw himself on his Knees, presenting him with the Crown and Sceptre, intreating him to resume them, and to permit him to return to that Title he more gloried in, the *First* of his Subjects! It was but fifteen Days since this young Prince was proclaim'd King, and he could not receive Intelligence from the Couriers whom he had sent after his Father, till he had the News of his return, which gave to this tender and respectful Son, a Pleasure not to be conceiv'd. He flew to meet him with the Wings of a most ardent and sincere Affection; and made no other use of his new Authority, than to command those who had sworn Allegiance to him, to return to that they more justly owed his Father.

AS the Example of the Sovereign has always an Influence o'er the Actions of the Subjects, the Magnanimity of this great Prince infus'd the most generous Inclinations in the Minds of the *Portuguese*— All admir'd! all lov'd! all prais'd the Affection and Duty of the Son, and return'd with joyful Obedience to the Government of their first Master. But it would be very difficult to set forth the pleas'd Emotions of Don *Antonio*'s Soul, to find a Disposition so truly heroick in a Son whom he had always tenderly lov'd.— To see a Prince

Prince form'd for Ambition, educated in all the Accomplishments necessary for Power, and of an Age which generally inspires Men with a Desire of obtaining, relinquish all the Charms of Empire, lay down the Honours he had but just tasted, and become again a Subject, a Dependant, meerly through the Dictates of his Piety, and filial Affection ; was such a Transport, as nothing but a Parent can conceive. His alacrity to resign Dominion, made him appear most worthy of it : and never was there so tender and so generous a Dispute as that between these two Monarchs. The Singularity of it drew Tears from the whole Assembly. The Son conjur'd his Father in the most ardent Terms to remount the Throne ; the Father with the same Zeal, intreated him not to descend it —— Each gave his Reasons against reigning with so much Eloquence and Vivacity, that none who heard could believe them not sincere ; which ever got the better in the generous Contest, both the Vanquish'd and the Vanquisher deserv'd an equal Share of Glory ; but which of them would first recede from his Argument, was for a long time in doubt. At last Don *Antonio* found himself obliged to yield to the Remonstrances of his now more than ever beloved Son. He resum'd the Sovereignty, and immediately pursued his way to *Lisbon*, accompanied by the Prince, who had that day gain'd greater Honour than a whole Life of Reigning could have yielded him.

BEHOLD ! (*continued Florinda*) the Subject of my Attachment ! I found something in this little History so touching, and so lively, that I could not put the Book out of my hand, till I had made myself mistress of the Conclusion —— I doubt not but you have read it ; but these are things which will bear repetition.

THE amiable *Florinda* is in the right, (*said Thelamont*) and tho' I am perfectly acquainted with the Story she has been reciting, I had not the less pleasure in listening to her. It is difficult (*added Urania*) to entertain one's self, or Company, always with Subjects that are new ; and when one cannot, the most agreeable will doubtless be those which are most worthy to be remembered,

bred, and affords the greatest matter for Reflection. None can more justly take up the Mind. (*said Orophanes*) than such an Instance as this of the Prince of *Portugal*, who was questionless one of the greatest Heroes of his Time: I cannot, however, applaud the Behaviour of Don *Antonio*; for it does not appear to me, that a Monarch ought on any Terms to resign the Sovereign Power. Kings are regarded as the Fathers of their People, and in my opinion cannot abandon their Children without offending that Divinity whose Representatives they are on Earth.

'TIS true, (*interrupted Orfames*) and these sort of Abdications find but a small number of Admirers. But *Corneille* says, If Princes forsake Empire on a just Motive, they are not to be condemned. Kings may desire to taste the Sweets of Retirement and Repose, as well as other Men: and if weary with the Toils of State, they resign the Sceptre into hands worthy of it, I think the People ought not to complain.

A Monarch who leaves his Subjects in a profound Peace, his Exchequers well furnish'd, and his Alliances confirmed, may certainly prevent the work of Fate, and yield his Power to another. *Charles the Fifth* attracted more Admiration in his Abdication, than in all his Exploits, I agree that he did so, (*resumed Orophanes*) but yet it is suspected that he repented it. One must not believe all Sorts of Evidences, (*said Thelamont.*) The Queen of *Sweden* is an Example: If one should judge of her, according to the report of *Morery*, how greatly must the Character of that Princess suffer? 'Tis certain, indeed, (*rejoin'd Urania*) that he has spoke disadvantageously of that Christian Heroine; and as I am charm'd with her Glory, would very fain have some Proofs which might contradict those Aspersions he has thrown on her.

I can, in some measure, satisfy you, (*answer'd Thelamont*) and it will be a sensible Pleasure to me, to give you some light into the truth of her History, if it will not be too tedious in the recital to the rest of the Company.

I dare answer (*said Julia*) for all here, that they will be able to find nothing which can so agreeably entertain them,

them, as what they shall hear from *Thelamont*. This obliging Compliment was answer'd by him 'twas made to, only with a respectful Bow ; and seeing a kind of an impatient Attention in the Faces of every one of this amiable Society, he began to perform the Promise he had made in these words.

IT is surprizing (*said he*) that *Morery* should be so ill inform'd of the Character and Manners of this Queen, to speak of her with so little Respect, and to draw a Picture of her so far different from the Likeness. He must doubtless have had no knowledge of the Regularity of that Life she led at *Rome*, or had some secret Reasons for blackening her against the Testimony of a thousand Witnesses, all Admirers of her exemplary Manner in practising that Religion to which she was a Convert.

— If her departure from *Paris*, in a precipitate manner, gave some occasion to condemn her conduct, those will find sufficient Reasons for her Justification, who consider that she went but to punish a Domestick who had thrown the most impudent Aspersions on her Honour, and whom she made be put to death at *Fontainbleau*, without any Court of Judicature or Authority but her own to condemn him. If this Action, I say, had the appearance of blameable, the Motive will still tender it excusable. The Actions of Princes are more exposed to view than those of common People ; their Glory is infinitely more illustrious, or their Infamy more conspicuous ; and whoever attempts, without a Cause, to obscure the Brightness of such a Person's Character, is doubtless worthy of immediate Death, especially when the Crime is found in a menial Servant, whose breach of Duty exaggerates the Crime.

IT is certain, that some Persons who went to *Rome*, and tarried there no longer than to enquire into the Intrigues and Cabals of that great City, which is full of People of different Nations and Opinions, have not scrupled to affirm, that they heard enough to countenance all that *Morery* had said to the prejudice of this Queen.

— There were also several who made profession of the *Protestant Religion*, who writ her Life, and set her

Actions

Actions in a very different Light from that which they appear to me to merit.

BUT these Memoirs were afterwards refuted by some others of the same Religion, who tho' they blamed her for forsaking the Faith in which she had been educated, spoke highly in commendation of her Virtue. But the chief Particulars of her Character and Behaviour were written by Father *Palavicini*, a Jesuit, and now kept as a Treasure in one of the best Libraries in *Italy*. It is in Manuscript, and I am surprized, that for the honour of the Person who wrote it, as well as for that of this Queen, it has not been long ago made publick to the World. It is full of singular and surprizing Accidents relating to her Life, of which most People are ignorant, particularly the Motives of her Conversion to the *Roman Catholick* Religion, and voluntary Abdication of her Kingdom of *Swedeland*.

IT was from this excellent Manuscript that I have taken most of the things I am about to recite, as well as from a Secret History written of her by a Man of an uncommon Share of Wit, and who declares himself a Lover of Truth.

NO body, I presume, is ignorant that the Princess *Christina* was Daughter to the Great *Gustavus*, and that after the decease of that Hero, she took the Reins of Government into her own hands: his Testament bequeathing the Crown between her and *Charles Gustavus*, his Nephew, whom he commanded her immediately to marry on her accession to the Throne.

BUT this Prince having always demonstrated a greater Affection to the Dignity than Person of the Queen, who indeed, if we may credit those Pictures which are pretended to be Originals, had a Form much less beautiful than her Mind, it is not to be thought strange, that she felt not for him those Emotions which excite People to a desire of Marriage. Instead of giving way to any amorous Inclinations, she bent her whole study on Literature, gave the noblest encouragement to all Lovers of the Sciences, and was a considerable Proficient in them herself.

A S she was always incompass'd with a great number of Learned Men, who had particular Days for debating all sorts of Matters, it was impossible but that Religion should sometimes have a place in their Discourses. Among the many Men of Letters, there were several who made Profession of the *Roman Catholick* Faith ; having heard them sometimes answer the Objections made by the opposite Party, the Queen began to entertain some doubts which of the two was Orthodox ; but this was an Affair which she judged not safe for her to speak openly upon, and therefore contented herself with silently listening to the Controversies between the Antagonists, without declaring any part of her own Sentiments to either, till in a little time an Accident happen'd, which gave her full opportunity to do it with freedom.

A N Ambassador arriving from the King of *Portugal*, who not understanding the *Latin* Tongue, was obliged always to make use of an Interpreter when he spoke to the Queen : his Secretary, who had been accustomed to serve for that purpose the Ambassador, had recourse to his Confessor, who was a Jesuit, but who following the Custom of the *Protestant* Courts, had on the Habit of a Secular Priest, and appear'd only as a Gentleman of his Train.

T H E Queen, who was secretly inform'd of the Quality of this new Interpreter, laid hold on this occasion to bring about what she had so long desir'd. One day, as he was entertaining her in the Name, and in the Presence of the Ambassador, she spoke to him in *Latin*, and in a Voice too low for any other Person to understand what 'twas she said, that she wish'd to have the liberty of talking to some of his Profession, believing it might be in their power to inform her of many things which she could neither make herself mistress of by Books, nor any other Conversation.

T H E Confessor ravish'd at this knowledge, feign'd that the Air of *Sweden* was of prejudice to his Health, and on that pretence desir'd leave of the Ambassador to go back ; but that Request being refused, he made his escape

escape privately, resolving that the Queen should not be long ungratified.

AS soon as the Ambassador was inform'd of his flight, he came to the Queen, intreating her Permission to send Couriers after him to arrest and bring him back; but she, who guess'd at the occasion of his going, told the Ambassador, that she could not consent to force a Man, who had been guilty of no Crime, to stay in her Kingdom, when he found it for the advantage of his Health to retire.

THE Confessor, by this means, having an opportunity to get to *Rome*, executed his Commission; and the President of the Order named Father *Lara*, and another Jesuit the Missionaries for this great Work: They were both very eloquent and learned Men; and being equip'd with Money, Passports, and every thing necessary for their purpose, they set out full of Zeal to make this Royal Convent.

THEY arriv'd at *Stockholm* in a short time, and pass'd at Court for Gentlemen who had no other business there than to show their Wit and Spirit; but the great number of Persons who were continually about the Queen, and the extreme State with which she behaved herself to all whom she did not intimately converse with, made them for a good while at a stand by what means they should discover themselves to her, or the occasion which had brought them thither.

IN the Discourses, however, which they had with her in publick, they discover'd a Knowledge so profound and an Art of Reasoning so peculiar to their Function, that she was not without some Suspicion of the Truth: but to be more convinced, she every day studied new Questions to put to them, and their Answers strengthning her in the opinion that they were the Persons she wanted, one day, as she was passing through a Gallery, from her Apartment, where, as was the Custom, all the Court went out before her, she saw these two Missionaries alone at the Door of a Passage which led to the Council-Chamber; and taking this occasion to ask them, if it were not for her they waited, they reply'd without

without hesitation, that it was, and that they had long done so, for an opportunity of speaking to her Majesty in private. She took no farther notice at that time, but as soon as she had dispatch'd the Train of Grandees, she gave them a private Audience, which was succeeded by many others, under the pretence of entertaining herself with them on the Affairs of *Italy*. And Father *Palavicini* assures us, that it was their Arguments which intirely determin'd her in favour of the *Roman Catholick* Persuasion.

B U T notwithstanding that she was perfectly chang'd as to her Religion, the Author of that Secret History I before mention'd, who was perfectly vers'd in the Affairs of the Court at that time, maintains, that she had no thought of quitting the Throne, or becoming a Recluse, till by a nearer and more diligent observation of the Humour and Disposition of her intended Husband, and many occasions arriving, which testified the coldness and little regard he had for her, made her resolve rather to be no more a Queen, than share the Sovereignty with a Prince who seem'd above even the pains of counterfeiting a Tenderness for her.

T H E Indifference with which she found herself treated by him, made the Thoughts of Marriage become insupportable to her ; which, together with her desire of exercising the Religion she had made choice of, with greater freedom than she could ever hope to do in her present Circumstances, fix'd her in the Resolution of resigning the Crown to him whom she thought unworthy to partake it with her. She therefore called a grand Assembly of the States of her Kingdom, and appearing before them in the utmost Magnificence, with all the Regalia of her dignity upon her, as at her Coronation, she declared to them, *That, having no Inclination to Marriage, yet to fulfil, in some measure, the last Will of the King her Father, she deposited the whole Sovereign Authority in the hands of her Cousin Charles Gustavus. That from this moment she releas'd them from the Oath of Allegiance they had taken to her ; and desired they would transfer the obedience she had found in them, to the King she gave them,*

them, who was a Prince wife and virtuous, and by no Action had degenerated from the noble Race from which he sprung, and who, she hoped, would make his Subjects happy under his Government.

T H E States, who had believed the occasion of their being called together, was to receive her Propositions of Marriage with this Prince, were seized with an undescribable Surprize : A general Murmur, accompanied with Tears, ran thro' the whole Assembly, who, as soon as she had done speaking, fell all at once upon their knees, intreating her to recede from a Resolution so cruel, and not abandon a People who ador'd her. But fruitless were their Implorations ; she remain'd firm in her Design, and descending from the Throne, placed the Prince in it, and put the Crown herself upon his head, quitting all Power and Dignity ; and only accepting a sufficient Pension, which, in this Convention was settled upon her, to maintain her according to the Majesty of Her Birth. After she had seen the new King establish'd on his Throne, and that he had receiv'd the Oaths of Fidelity, she left *Sweden*, taking her Journey to *France* ; in her way she stop'd at *Brussel's*, where she staid some time, and made publick Profession of the *Roman Catholick Religion*.

S H E remain'd not long at *Paris*; but went from thence to *Rome*, where the Pope, *Alexander the Seventh*, receiv'd her with great Magnificence. He gave her the Sacrament of Confirmation, and with it the Name of *Alexandria*, which she ever after bore with that of *Christina*. He assign'd her also a Pension of twelve thousand Crowns *Roman Coin*.

H E could not, indeed, make better Use of the Revenues of the Holy See, than to apply part of it for the support of a Queen, who had renounced Supreme Authority, to embrace the *Romish Religion* with more liberty. It was not that the Pension allowed her at home, was not sufficient to maintain her as a Princess, but the Pope was willing to give this Addition to it in case any default of Payment should ensue, as well as to testify the Affection he had for her. And indeed she soon found the Service

it was to her ; for her Successor being involved in continual Wars, was sometimes driven to such Necessities, that she found no small trouble in receiving any Money from *Sweden*. Her Piety, however, seem'd no way interrupted by that, or any other Misfortune ; but she continued a bright and illuſtrious Example of Sanctity and Virtue to the end of her Life.

THIS (*continued Thelamont*) is an Abridgement of the principal Actions of this great Queen : 'Tis for you to judge if she could be guilty of the Vices she is accus'd of ; or if one can find any thing in her capable of blasting the Memory of her. No, certainly, (*said Urania*) and I am persuaded that one cannot, without a Crime, suspect the Virtue of this Queen, and that one ought to take her part to the utmost of one's Capacity.

IN effect (*added Orophanes*) if some secret Motive, or hidden Passion, had given occasion to this Princess to hate the Prince *Gustavus*, there had been no need that she should have resign'd her Crown to avoid marrying, seeing she was enough beloved by her Subjects, to have had the liberty of her own Choice : there is, therefore, no room to doubt but that the visible Indifference that Prince had for her, and the desire she had of professing openly that Religion she had secretly embraced, were the sole Motives which induced her to the Resolution which she executed with so much Fortitude.

HE R acting in that manner, (*said Felicia*) is, in my opinion, an undoubted Proof of her Virtue ; as she had more Spirit and Greatness of Soul than almost any Woman in the World, she was also capable of Reflections more solid ; and as she could not consent to share her Bed and Throne with a Prince who lov'd her not, she would not be guilty of Injustice in depriving him of his Part in the Empire, but chose rather to resign the Whole ; and I think she chose the best Method she could do in this, which gratified at once both her Duty and her Inclination. I am of the same mind (*said Julia*) but we must also agree that her Religion was no inconsiderable Motive to influence her to this Abdication ; and perhaps, without it, she would not have so nearly observ'd

the

the Coldness of the Prince. There are Charms in Power and Dignity, too great to suffer the Persons possess'd of them to despise and throw away on a trivial Cause.

Y O U R way of reasoning (*added Florinda*) is extremely just ; and I am convinced, that had it not been for the sake of her Religion, she would have conserved her Dignity, and perhaps have married the Prince with all his Indifference. 'Tis more than probable indeed (*interrupted Camilla*) neither is it unlikely that the desire of retrieving her Glory, blasted by the means *Thelamont* has been relating, might also claim some share in the animating her to this great Action.

Y E S (*said Orfanes*) and the Choice she made of *Rome* for her Residence, seems to favour that opinion ; the Behaviour of any Person of distinction there, being obvious to the whole World : and had she retir'd to a more remote, and less famous Place, there would doubtless have been some who would not have scrupled to have blacken'd her Fame, in a manner which they durst not do while she continued in a City, where there were so many to have proved the falsity of their Reports.

S I N C E we are insensibly fallen on their way of Life at *Rome* (*added Orophanes*) I must divert the Company with the recital of an Affair which pleas'd me infinitely. The Family of the *Altieri* is one of the most ancient among the *Romans* : *Clement* the Tenth, who was the last of them, was desirous of reviving it in the Person of Don *Gaspero Paluzzi* ; and after he had espoused his Niece, declared him Nephew and Prince in conjunction with his Father Don *Angelo Paluzzi*, on condition that he should henceforward take the Name of *Altieri*.

GIVING the Management of his Affairs into the hands of Don *Angelo*, whom he made a Cardinal, under the same Name of *Altieri*, he reap'd so great an advantage by the Post, that he got an annual Revenue of 50,000 Crowns, which the young Prince *Gaspero* knew perfectly well how to make use of, being a Man extremely devoted to his Pleasures, and those especially which were most expensive, and made the greatest noise

in

in the World. But when the Cardinal was inform'd of these Diversions, and the Sums of Money he expended in them, he very severely reprimanded him, putting him in mind of the Discontent he must cause in the Princess his Wife, to whom they owed the elevation of their House; and how highly the Pope would resent it, should she make any Complaints to him. But the Prince, eternally gay and gallant, took but little notice of these Remonstrances, contenting himself with appeasing the Princess, by telling her that he would for the future lead a Life more regular. And as nothing could be more sweetly obliging than the Disposition of this Lady, that, and the intire Affection she had for him, easily induced her to pardon all those little Transgressions, which in reality were not occasioned by want of Tenderness or Regard for her, but only by the too great vivacity and love of gaiety in his Humour.

THE Cardinal, however, still continuing to write to him on the same Subject, and enforcing his Arguments, with reciting the Examples of several Princes of the same Rank, who liv'd in a manner directly opposite to that which he did, excited a Curiosity in this young Prince to know the truth; not being able to imagine that those who had it in their power to indulge their Inclinations, would put a constraint upon them, merely, because they liv'd at *Rome*.

IT is a Custom with them there, during the time of the *Carnival*, to make Balls and Masquerades, to which all Persons have the liberty of Access, and to enjoy themselves without any discovery who, or of what condition they are. Don *Gaspero* took this opportunity for the execution of a Project he had form'd, and in which he promised himself a good deal of Diversion. He gave the word for a Ball, but order'd that all who came to it should be masqued, and that every Man should bring a Partner with him of the other Sex, diguised in the same manner.

THE News of this was immediately spread through the City, and every one knowing the Disposition of that Prince, doubted not but the Entertainment would be

very magnificent, and proportion'd to the Quality and Liberality of him who gave it ; and there being so great a Number of People in *Rome*, whose Affairs or Professions render'd it improper for them to be seen at any publick Diversion, made this opportunity extremely pleasing to them : The Conditions of their admittance to the Ball were new, and afforded a vast deal of Satisfaction to those Gentlemen who desired to be happy with their Mistresses *incognito*.

T H E wish'd-for Evening being arriv'd, great Numbers repair'd in Couples to this Scene of Pleasure : They danc'd, they talk'd, they entertain'd each other with all imaginable freedom, and made the most of this happy Hour of liberty, the like of which, perhaps, they might not re-enjoy of a long time.

BUT Don *Gaspero*, who had not made this Entertainment merely for the Diversion of the Persons who came to partake of it, thought it was now high time to claim his own Share, and resolv'd to push it to the utmost. Seeing therefore the whole Assembly full of Pleasure, and indulging each one his several Inclinations in a full security, on a sudden order'd the Musick to give over, and the Dance to cease ; then stepping into the middle of the Hall with an Air of Gallantry, *As I propos'd (said he) an entire Freedom, I would have no body surpriz'd or uneasy at the Demand I am about to make, which is to follow my Example, and immediately be all unmask'd.* — 'Tis impossible to express the Confusion which this so lately happy Company were involv'd in, at this behaviour of the Prince : Glad would the greatest part of them have been to have hazarded an Arm or a Leg in an endeavour to get out, but there was no possibility, the Doors were all fast, and the Prince's Guards defended the Windows, and prevented all opportunities of escaping. Don *Gaspero*, who had a watchful Eye on all their Motions, easily perceiv'd the condition they were in, and that he had not been deceived in his conjectures, when he believ'd that the gravest Dons of *Rome* were no greater Foes to Pleasure than himself, provided they could enjoy it without being remark'd.

Some

— Some few there were who made no scruple of plucking off their Vizors on the first demand ; but the others crowded in heaps together, as uncertain what to do : when the Prince pitying their Disorder, but extremely satisfied at the success of this little Stratagem, assured them with repeated Protestations, *That of whatever Characters or Professions soever they were, that had favour'd his Entertainment with their Presence, the Secret should be safe ; and that he would take it as an Affront to his own Person, if any of the less cautious among them should throw an Asperion on the others* — In speaking these words he went round the Room, and himself took from them their Masks, which none now any longer refused.

THE Discoveries he made by this means, gave him an infinite delight ; and nothing could be more pleasant, than to see some of those who had, with the greatest vigour imaginable, declaim'd against those kind of Entertainments, detected in the highest enjoyment of them : They look'd on one another with a kind of amazement and Confusion, to be found in a Place, where each wonder'd to see his Companion — The Prince indulg'd for some moments the Satisfaction of beholding the Disorder this innocent Frolick had occasion'd, then renewed his Promises, that all should be kept with an inviolable Secrecy ; and they growing by degrees more assured, he led them to a magnificent Collation : after which, the Dancing was renew'd, and the Ball broke up with as much Satisfaction as it had begun ; every one praising and admiring the Generosity and good Humour of the Prince ? and he highly contented in the certainty that all Men of Taste and Gallantry had the same Notions of Pleasure as himself.

THE Adventure is vastly entertaining, (*said Thelamont*) but I cannot see of what advantage it was to Don Gaspero, having bound himself by promise not to reveal any part of it : he therefore could not, by urging the Examples of the graver sort, excuse himself to the Cardinal when next he took upon him to correct the freedom of his Behaviour.

BUT yet (*reply'd Urania*) there is a secret Satisfaction in the being able to answer to one's self the Actions of one's Life. And if the love which that Prince had to Diversions, carried him no farther than the innocent enjoyment of them, it must certainly highly delight him to know that he was guilty of no Faults but what those who reprimanded him were glad to partake.— But (*continued she rising from her Seat*) our Conversation makes us forget that there are other Pleasures besides this Closet, which calls for our enjoyment, and that this fine Day invites us to change both our Place, and the Subject of Entertainment.

NONE of this agreeable Society offering any thing in opposition to the Desires of *Urania*, she conducted them to the Terras which overlook'd the River; where the Conversation renewing with the usual vivacity, It must be confess'd (*said Florinda, looking attentively on the Water*) that this Element is one of the most agreeable things in Nature, when contain'd within the Bounds prescribed.— "Tis true, (*answer'd Julia*) but while I love, I also fear it: I am charm'd to behold it at a distance, and I acknowledge with Shame my timidity in venturing my self upon it.— I am not able to comprehend, that the desire of Gain, and the hopes of making a great Fortune, should have the power to encourage so many People to traverse the Seas, and every Day encounter Dangers which I tremble but to hear related.— "Tis a Boldness, however, which you ought not to disapprove, (*said Camilla laughing*) for without it the charming *Julia* must have run the risque never to have seen *Orfanes*.

AS for me (*answer'd he*) if the Idea of the adorable *Julia* had found me at Mexico, there is no Danger so great, that I would not willingly have encounter'd, to behold the dear Original.— It is not strange, (*interrupted Julia, blushing*) that while I knew you not, the Weakness of my Sex, and the Terror of the Sea, might have overcome all the Desire I could have had to see you, even tho' I should have heard of you with the greatest Advantage: But I now protest to you, that in spite

of all the dictates of my Fear, there are no Dangers either by Land or Sea, that I could not be capable of daring to follow or accompany you.

THE affection which *Orfames* had for *Julia*, was too tender and sincere, not to be extremely sensible of an Assurance so obliging ; and as he knew they were in company with those whom *Hymen* had rather inspir'd with a greater Passion than any way diminish'd, he made no scruple of following those Emotions which her words had raised in him. He took her Hand, and pressing it ardently, to his Bosom ; *And for me, (said he) my dear Julia, I swear to you, by the Excess of Joy your Love affords, that I will never put your Attachment for me to any Proofs which shall in the least contradict your own Desires.*

IN truth, (*said Orophanes*) the sight of these tender Unions may well add to the thoughtfulness of *Camilla*, if the occasion of her being so, is as I suspect. — You always attack me, (*reply'd that amiable Lady*) and if I did not know the merit of *Felicia*, and how precious you esteem her Chains, I should believe you envied me the Liberty I enjoy. — You give no great Proofs of that Liberty, (*interrupted Felicia, laughing*) your unaccustom'd Reserve, and the Discourse we heard from *Florinda*, give us just reason to believe you are not very far from feeling those tender Sentiments which we profess. —

INDEED (*said Camilla*) I have good cause to be better pleas'd with the Cabinet of Science, than this Terrass ; the fine things there which inspire you, hinder you from thinking on me ; but, it seems, the Singing of the Birds, and the Beauty of this Prospect, sets Bounds to your Conversation, and turns it all on me — But once more I entreat a cessation of this Raillery, with which I have enough been persecuted this day ; and in spite of the Aversion *Julia* expresses for the Sea, let us return to it, examine that Element, and of what usefulness it is. — 'Tis a Subject, methinks, worthy of our enquiry, and infinitely less Barren than my Gravity,

the cause of which my Friendship for you will not suffer me long to conceal. —————

ON that Promise, (*reply'd Urania, embracing her*) we will say no more of it; but, my dear *Camilla*, do us the justice to believe our Curiosity has no other motive than the Interest we take in every thing that concerns you. —————

SINCE *Camilla* will have us return to the Waves, (*said Thelamont*) without ingaging in a long Dissertation which she seems to prescribe, I will give you the Account of an Adventure, than which one shall scarce find any thing more surprizing. I read it in a Journal of a Ship belonging to the *Dutch East-India Company*, certified by the whole Ship's Crew before the Judges of the Admiralty at *Amsterdam*. This Ship having cast Anchor in the River *Ganges*, sent out a Boat with eight Mariners to catch Fish; as they were casting their Nets, one of the Men got out of the Boat, and climb'd up the Bank, either led by a desire to view the Country, or some other design; but he had not gone on it about twenty Paces, when he perceived a *Crocodile* very near him: Terrified at this bitter Enemy of Mankind, who he saw getting up the Bank towards him, he thought to save himself by getting down on the other side; but at that very instant he saw a *Tyger* rush out of an adjacent Forest, and run with his utmost swiftness toward him. Either his Fear, or his Prudence, put it into his head to throw himself flat on the Ground, and the *Tyger* having taken his Race with too precipitate a force, flew directly over him, and fell into the River, where the *Crocodile* flying on this new Adversary, dragg'd him with him into the middle of the Stream. The Mariner, deliver'd by so strange a Chance, rejoin'd his Comrades, who with fear and wonder had beheld all that had pass'd.

THESE are Chances (*said Urania*) which one may indeed call singular, but one may learn from them never to lose what we call Presence of Mind in the greatest Dangers; and that Despair should in every affair of Life give way to hope; the hand of Providence being always



Page 31

Vol. 2^d



ways nearest to assist us when Pearls are most evident.

— The Moral is excellent (*reply'd Florinda*), but I know not if, on some occasions, one is capable of making these wise Reflections: the present Danger overways our Reason, and the desire of saving often-times hastens our destruction. Perhaps a Man of Wit and Spirit might have perish'd in such an Accident, when a simple Mariner avoided it by means, of which the other would not have thought.

THERE is no room to doubt it, (*rejoyn'd Orophanes*) the most powerful Armies are, on some occasions, least useful: Beauty itself, which I look on as the strongest would here have been of no effect; and the lovely *Julia*, should such an Accident arrive, with all her stock of Charms, would certainly become a Prey either to the *Crocodile* or *Tyger*; for I see she would have none of that Presence of mind, which preserved the Mariner. The very relation of the danger he was in, has made her turn pale two or three times.

WHILE *Orophanes* was speaking, they heard a Coach come into the Court: *Thelamont* rose hastily from the green Bank on which they all were sitting, and went to see what new Guests were arrived; but had not left them three Moments before the Company saw him return with a *Cavalier* whose Air and Mein created an Esteem and Curiosity in the Minds of every one of this agreeable Society. Behold, my dear *Urania* (*said Thelamont, in presenting the Stranger*) the Son of the wise *Agenor*; You know the perfect Amity in which we are united; and I am persuaded, that you will join with me in giving all possible Tokens of your Esteem for the valiant *Cleodon* — Whoever is beloved by you (*answ'red she*) cannot but be acceptable to me; and were I ignorant of the Esteem you have for *Agenor*, it is sufficient you name *Cleodon* to render him extremely valuable. With these Words she advanced to meet the Stranger, and after having saluted him, presented him to the Company.—

I know not Madam, (*said Cleodon*) if I ought to open my mouth after what *Thelamont* has said of *Age-nor*; the Son of a Man so eminent for his Knowledge, ought to inherit some part of his Eloquence: But I doubt not but you will in some measure excuse it, when the recital of my Adventures shall inform you, that I have been for fifteen Years in Climates different from that in which he lived, and have run through Dangers which afforded me but little time to study the Purity of Language, or the Beauty of Expression.

YOU speak in a fashion (*replied Felicia, with an obliging Smile*) which does not in the least give the lye to what *Thelament* has said; and if they talk in this manner in the Climates from whence you came; we are in great danger of losing all the Vanity we had of ours.

HOWEVER it be, (*interrupted Orophanes*) you inspire us with a strong Impatience to be told what Countries or Attachments have deprived us of you so long; and as there is no better Proof of Friendship than Confidence, permit me to demand, in the name of the Company, the recital of a Life in which I perceive there are many here already interested.

THELAMONT joining with *Orophanes* in this request, he consented with pleasure, and *Urania* immediately led him into her agreeable Study, where all the Company following, seated themselves to listen to the History he was preparing to give them; each in secret greatly admiring him: and indeed, it was scarce possible to forbear it, there was something in his Person which commanded Esteem, and at the first sight prepossess'd the Heart in his Favour; and for his Wit and Spirit, the manner in which he recounted his Adventures, testified that none had greater Advantages that way. As soon as he saw that every body was prepar'd to hear, he accomplish'd his Promise in these Terms, addressing himself to *Urania*.



The History of CLEODON.

IT is necessary, Madam! (*said he*) for your understanding what I have to deliver, that I should speak something of my Family: though *Thelamont* is perfectly acquainted with it, you may probably be ignorant, the Accidents of my Life having thrown me into an obscurity which would else fatigue your Attention.

I was born of Parents rich and noble; my Grandfather left two Sons his Heirs, *Agenor* and *Timante* Brothers more firmly allied by the bands of Friendship, than the nearness of their Blood; the conformity of their Notions, and the Parity of their Humours, fix'd them in a resolution not to part Houses, and as they thought their Fortunes sufficient to maintain them plentifully, they entertain'd no thoughts of entring into Affairs which might increase their Substance. Both of them were extremely fond of Pleasure and Expence; and because *Agenor* had a great Disposition to the study of Curiosities, that, and his Complaisance for *Timante*, who was that way addicted, put him on many Philosophical Experiments, which insensibly decay'd his Fortune.

REGARDLESS however, of approaching Misfortunes, they continued dividing their whole Time between Diversions, and the search of that which is not in nature to be found. Their Lands were every day made sale of, their Income diminish'd apace: and *Agenor*, who had married meerly through Inclination, found himself, in five or six Years, the Father of a large Family, and but little to provide for them. — His love of the Sciences, and his Desires after Pleasure, now vanish'd; Philosophy could give his troubled Thoughts but little ease, and he abandon'd himself wholly to Melancholy.

lancholy. Just at that time was I born, and in spite of his Misfortunes, having before had only Daughters, he rejoiced to see a Son who might support his Name.

THEIR Change of State, however, diminish'd nothing of the Tenderness between these two Brothers. Never did they reproach, never did they impute to each other the Cause of their common Misfortune : but *Timante*, who was without any Engagement beside the love he had to my Father, took a resolution for the sake of both, either to die in a foreign Climate, or retrieve that Fortune which their excessive Expences had deprived them of. — One day, when *Agenor* was in his Closet, seeking in Solitude and Contemplation that Consolation which no Company could now afford him, *Timante* came to seek him : As the Design he had formed had made some alteration in his Countenance, the other soon perceived it, and doubted not but that the tidings of some new Misfortune had arrived. *Timante*, who gues'd at his Thoughts. — There is nothing (said he, tenderly embracing him) my dear *Agenor*! for you to apprehend — Would to God I could not say that our ill Fortune is at the highest Point, and there in nothing more to fear — But my dear Brother, (continued he) it is now time to endeavour, at least, to put an end to the calamities we both labour under : The Friendship you have bad for me, has helped to ruin you ; it is but just I should attempt something in return. — You have married a Wife, whose Piety and Virtue shines in Adversity ; watchful only to give you Pleasure, she scarce allows time to lament the Misfortunes of those Children who are dear to her, more because you are their Father, than that they are her own. She loves you to that degree, that in spite of all she suffers, she thinks nothing a Misfortune but when you complain. — Inconsiderate and blinded as she is, with her excessive Passion for you, she is dear, and ought, even for that very Blindness to be so. — I have observed her marks of Friendship and Tenderness to me, because you loved me ; concealing from me, as much as possible, the Necessities which press'd her, lest they should give me an Addition of Disquiet.

quiet — Those tender Pledges also of your mutual Loves, gives me, as often as I look on them, the most poignant Sorrow. The Thoughts of their approaching Misery is more than I can bear — I am no Father, but I have all the Care, the Grief, the Tenderness of him that is so.

— The Birth of Cleodon, which if we had preserv'd our Patrimony, had given me the utmost Pleasure, I now reflect on with an adequate Concern. — Heir of our Name alone, what shall maintain the Dignity which should accompany it? — More wretched is the Knowledge that he was born to Happiness, yet doom'd to Wretchedness and slavish Want! — I must leave you, therefore, my dearest Brother! I can no longer be a passive, tame Beholder of the Misfortunes I have contributed to bring on you and yours; I must go seek in some other Climate to repair that Fortune which my Imprudence has destroy'd. — That small proportion of Land which is remaining, I shall convert into Money, one Half of which shall supply me with Merchandizes proper for the Place where I design; the other I shall leave with you to be some small Support to your unhappy Family, till you see me again, or hear that I am no more.

AGE NOR could not hear this Discourse of Timante, without being touch'd with the most lively Sorrow. He made use of his utmost Efforts to dissuade him from this Design; and when he found that all he could say was ineffectual, intreated that he would permit him to share the Dangers he was going to encounter: But for many Reasons Timante would never be brought to consent; and his Measures being taken accordingly, and every thing provided for his Voyage, he bid adieu to my Father, and went to take leave of my Mother.

THE Motive of his Departure had something in it so generous and affectionate, that it was a thousand times more cruel to Agenor and his Spouse, than if he had been taken from them by the hand of Death: Nothing certainly was ever so tender and so moving as this Separation. He was accompanied by the whole Family to Port Lewis, where he embark'd in a Ship bound for

the

the Indies; and after the spreading Sails depriv'd this afflicted Brother of all sight of him, he appear'd in a condition too disconsolate to admit relief. Nothing of his large Possessions being now remaining, but a Country-House, he retired thither, indulging his Discontent, and refused to hear the Voice of Comfort.

BUT not all the Distractions of his Mind had the power of preventing him from taking all necessary care of my Education. He instructed me in the useful Part of Philosophy, that which teaches us to bear Afflictions with Patience and Resignation; and I have often with pleasure heard him say, That the advantage I made of his Instructions dissipated great part of his Chagrin.

FIFTEEN Years in this manner were elapsed without any news of *Timante*, in all which time *Agenor* was continually entertaining me with the Generosity of that noble Brother, and the Obligations which I in particular had to him, who forsook his native Country, his Relations, his Friends, all that was dear to him, to search in foreign Climes, and amidst ten thousand Dangers, wherein to make me happy.

HE omitted nothing which he thought might inspire me with a Tenderness for him. *Timante* (*said he*) might have liv'd at home in Tranquility and Safety; he had yet remaining sufficient to have supported him with Decency, tho' not Grandeur. He was not married, had no Family, and had embezel'd rather less of his Estate than I have done, who have so numerous a one: But notwithstanding, the love he had to my Children has made him forget all these Considerations, and venture every thing to preserve them from Want, and the most dreadful Evil of it, Contempt.

THESE sort of Conversations gave me at length the most vehement Impatience to behold an Uncle to whom I owed so much, and who before he knew whether I should be of a Disposition grateful enough to acknowledge his Favours, had heap'd on me so many. I communicated my desires of going in search of him to my Father, who tho' he applauded an Inclination so

agreeable

agreeable to his own, yet the fulfilling it was absolutely impossible to be granted ; not only because I was then in the Study of all those Accomplishments befitting a Youth of my Age and Condition, from which it had been pity to have taken me, but also, that by no enquiry we could yet be informed what Part of the Indies it was that *Timante* had chosen for his Residence, or if he were yet living.

I had just touch'd on my sixteenth Year, fifteen of which *Timante* had been absent, when *Agenor* received news of a vessel arrived from *India*, and now riding in *Port-Lewis*. The hope of hearing something of that worthy Brother, made him take Post immediately, and go to the Port, where he found his Expectations answer'd : The Captain of the Ship was a Friend of *Timante's*, who was commission'd to bring Letters from him to my Father, and also very considerable Effects.

JUDGE the various Transports of *Agenor*, when he knew that the Man he so tenderly esteem'd, and had so much reason for doing it, was settled on the Coast of *Coromandel*; that he was in perfect Health, and in a Year after his arrival, had married an *English* Lady, of extraordinary Beauty and Accomplishments ; and having amass'd vast Sums of Treasure, had form'd a Design of returning with his Family and effects to *France*, but that the lovely Partner of his Bed being big with Child, he was desirous she should be deliver'd of it at the House of *Agenor* ; and not being able to settle his Affairs in such a manner as to render it convenient to leave *Coromandel* so soon, he had put her about twelve Years since, with the greatest part of his Effects, on board a Vessel bound for *France*, when a sudden Storm arising, before they could make to any Port, the Ship was lost, and none escaped the fury of the Waves but one Mariner, who on some Planks of the Wreck had preserv'd himself to bring the fatal Tidings.

I T would be but vain for me to endeavour a Representation of that Sorrow with which we all were overwhelm'd

whelm'd at an account so dreadful, so alarming ! *Agenor* who was sensible of the tender Emotions of a Husband and a Father, felt all the Woe he knew *Timante's* Soul must endure, when this Discovery should reach his ears. My Mother wept incessantly : and the Sight of their Affliction added to that which I could not avoid being seiz'd with at the recital of this sad Adventure. I appear'd touch'd with it in so lively a manner, that *Agenor* took a Resolution to deny no longer the repeated Entreaties I had made for his Permission to go in search of *Timante*.

I T is now, my Son, (*said he*) a fit time for you to visit this dear Uncle ; your Presence may dissipate some part of the Grief so terrible a Misfortune must draw on him. It is for my sake he has hazarded all that was valuable to him, and I no longer will refuse to hazard for his what is most precious to me. — Prepare with all possible expedition for your Departure to *Coromandel*, the Vessel, which brought the Letters and Presents from thence, has not yet left the Port : You shall embark in it ; and as 'tis probable you will be the first who brings him the news of his Misfortune, bring also what Relief is in your power. — Repair in some part, the Loss he has sustain'd. — Do by him all the tender offices of a Son ; love and revere him as a Father ; comfort him as a Friend, and supply the place of *Agenor*. — I hope the Heavens will be favourable to my just Intentions, and you will safely arrive, and also in such a manner with him, that he may think he has not erred in that early Affection he entertain'd for you.

I protest to you, Madam, that my Gratitude for the Obligations I had to *Timante*, the Pity I had for his Sufferings, and the Curiosity of seeing a Man so deserving the Esteem of all the World, made me look on my separation from the best of Parents as a trifling Misfortune.—I fell at the feet of *Agenor*, and embraced his Knees with an Ardency which testified how sincerely I was satisfied with this Commission.

I will not spin out my Narration to a length beyond what I can avoid, nor detain your Attention with the tender Griefs it gave my Mother, to think of parting with me ; it shall suffice to say, that being wholly obedient to the Will of her Husband, she offer'd not to oppose my going ; and my Father having commenced the strictest Amity with the Captain of the Ship, he recommended me to his care ; and the Winds being propitious, in a very few Days after this resolution was taken, we set sail for *Coromandel*.

NOTHING happening in this long Voyage worthy your Attention, I shall let slip the Particulars of it, and only say, that during the time of it, I had made it my business to improve myself as much as possible in those Sciences I had begun to comprehend. At our arrival we found *Timante* had, by some other means, learned the news of his Misfortune ; but his Piety enabling him to resign every thing to the Divine Decree, he had enough to overcome the Affliction, as to receive me with all the Demonstrations of Joy I could expect from a Man of his Character. — What, (*cry'd he, taking me in his Arms*) is it *Cleodon* that I am permitted to embrace ? — Is it the Son of my dear *Agenor* ! — I will no more complain of the severity of my Fate. I now have ample Reparation for all that the Cruelty of the Seas have robb'd me of. These words were accompany'd with Tears of mingled Grief and Joy, for the remembrance of the Loss he had sustain'd, and the Pleasure of holding to his Breast the Son of a Brother he so tenderly lov'd. For me I felt a Satisfaction which no Words can represent, in finding myself in the Arms of an Uncle, whose Character had inspir'd me with so much Admiration. — I return'd his Transports with all the Demonstrations I could give of that Love and Duty, which I had been enjoin'd by *Agenor*, to transfer to him. — The first Emotions of our mutual Joy being over, he began to examine me with the utmost attention ; and my good Fortune ordain'd it so, that he found something in me which interested him as much in my favour as before the being the Son of *Agenor* had ingag'd

ingag'd him to do : He conceiv'd for me, as to my own part, a Tenderness which nothing has been able to erase, and which makes this day the Happiness of my Life.

T H E R E was nothing he did not do to convince me that he indeed lov'd me as a Son, and esteem'd me as a Friend. He made me the absolute master of all the Effects he had remaining from the fury of the Seas, reserving to himself only so much as would carry on his Commerce ; and fearful that I should lose the Fruits of my Education, he found among the French who were settled at Coromandel, some Persons capable of putting the finishing stroke to that which I was before acquainted with.

A S the loss of the greatest part of his Treasure had made him continue some time longer in that Country than he design'd, in hope to repair by Trade his Losses, my presence detain'd him there much longer.— He was fired with the ambition of making a great Fortune for me, and also of adding to that he had already sent to Agenor ; but having at the end of three Years his Expectations answer'd in as full a manner as he could wish, he began to renew his Inclinations of returning, which 'tis easy to believe was not a little pleasing to me to observe.— I exhorted him to it by all the Adjurations I was capable of making, and he at last consented.— Every thing being got ready for our Voyage, he agreed with two Ships, the one to convey his Effects, and the other for our Passage, saying, He would not hazard our Riches and our Lives in one Bottom.

— If the Treasure should be lost, (*cry'd be*) our Presence will be a sufficient Consolation to Agenor : and if we perish, the safe arrival of that, will put him in a condition to endure the other Misfortune with more moderation.

T H I S Resolution being put in practice, we embarked, and for the first two Months of our Voyage, had Weather so very favourable, that we did not doubt arriving safely at our desired Port ; but all on a sudden we beheld a dreadful alteration, the Winds became contrary

trary and high ; the Mariners had never seen so furious a tempest ; the Heavens and Seas seemed united for our destruction ; and all the Pilot's Art was render'd vain.

— No Sails could be made use of, no compass taken. — For three Days, and the same number of Nights, were we toss'd up and down at pleasure of the Waves ; and on the Morning of the ensuing fourth, our Vessel broke, and splitting in a thousand pieces, deposited in the Ocean all that it contain'd. —

It is impossible to make you sensible what, in this dreadful moment, were the Apprehensions which *Timante* had for me, and I for him ; each forgot all thoughts of his own Danger, and trembled for the other. — I believe that Friendship was never carry'd to a greater height than in this exigence ? having in the bursting of the Ship both leap'd from off the rending deck, and committed ourselves to the mercy of the Sea, both sent our Eyes in search of something which might preserve what was most dear ; and my hands having in the Waves catch'd hold of a piece of the broken Vessel, I push'd it with my utmost Force to *Timante*, who at that instant was approaching me, driving a Plank before him with the same design. This was a Proof of mutual Tenderness which cannot be described by Words, nor can I since be sensible even of what I thought on this occasion ; satisfied, however, to share the fate ordain'd for us together, we swam side by side on our little Supporters, and at length with unspeakable Fatigue and Pain, gain'd the Foot of a Rock which lay high above the Sea, and form'd a kind of Couch for us to rest on, more happily than we had dared to hope : We had no sooner climb'd it, than we embrac'd, contented with our ill Fate, since not divided in it.

OUR shipwreck seem'd to have appeas'd the Sea ; the Winds grew calm, the Skies resum'd their azure Beauties ; the Sun, long obscured, broke out more bright than ever ; and the Waves sinking by degrees I perceiv'd that the Rock we were upon, was of a vast extent as well as height, and seem'd to me to run to the main Land. As soon as my returning Strength woul i

would give me leave, I went about examining it, and found a Hollow, which having certain Spaces, form'd a kind of a Ladder, by which I propos'd to *Timante* to get up to the top of this Precipice, in order to see if we could discover any thing which could render us less unhappy.

IN fine, we attempted, and at length reach'd this stupenduous Precipice : But, Madam, what was our surprise, to see this Point inlarge itself on the other side, and spread into a gradual sloping, which we with ease descended, and came into a Valley which seem'd enchanted Ground ; till looking back on the Rock we had come down, it appear'd of that prodigious height and largeness, as might very well conceal from us the sight of Land.

IF spite of our Curiosity, we were too much fatigued to attempt any farther Discoveries till the next day. There were many fine Woods and Groves, which inviting us to repose beneath their Shades, afterwards sustain'd Nature with some Fruits which grew there in great abundance, which we ventur'd to take ; and in effect had Slumbers more sweet and tranquil than could be imagin'd, considering our Condition, and the incertitude what might befall us.

WE awoke not till broad day, and you may believe were then solicitous enough to find out, if we could, some better Place of Accommodation ; but, alas ! wild Beasts, (from which sometimes we found it as much as we could do to defend ourselves) Trees, Fountains, and little Rocks, were all the Objects that presented themselves to view.

TIMANTE, regarded all these things with a profound silence, which my Astonishment prevented me from interrupting ; he at length bethought him of a Compas, and some other things proper for travelling, which he had about him ; and examining by those Rules what Lengths we had gain'd in swimming, he on a sudden lifted up his Eyes and Hands to Heaven, imploring Succour from the Divine Power.—*My dear Cleodon* (said he) *the Hopes with which we last Night flatter'd ourselves*

of safety, are but vain, we are certainly in a part of that Land which is called Australis, and is a place which according to all appearance is uninhabitable. —— We must here prepare to end our Days. However, let us follow the Laws of Religion and of Nature, and do every thing necessary for the preservation of our Lives as long as possible; never ceasing to give thanks to Providence, who hath spared us from the Seas, and given us time for Reflection and for Prayer.

A F T E R this pious Exhortation, we began to consider in what manner we should defend ourselves both from the Weather, in case it should alter, and the Fury of the wild Beasts. In searching, we found Stones which were exceeding sharp, and with these we made a shift to cut down the Arms of Trees, and having Flint and Steel, kept a constant Fire: the Bark we scraped a good quantity of, and made two little Beds, which we cover'd with Moss, and spread them under the umbrage of the largest Trees we could find. We had no sooner form'd this rustick Lodging, than we betook ourselves to making Bows and Arrows, to the intent to make War against those little Animals of the Air which were needful for the support of Lives which had not been accustom'd to subsist wholly on Fruits. See how ingenious is invention in an occasion such as ours! Then we took Twigs of Trees which we found strong enough for the purpose, and with those sharp Stones I before mention'd, fashion'd out our Arrows; of the same we also made Bows; and the long Hairs of our now useles Pe-rukes, serv'd us for Bow-strings. These kind of Weapons did us at first but little service; but as all Experiments ripen by degrees to more Perfection, we grew by frequent use to render them as effectual as any that are sold in the *Parisian Toy-shops*, —— Thus being provided of Lodging, Fire, and Fowl, our greatest want was bread, which we supply'd as well as we could with Herbs, and a sort of Fruit very much resembling *Coco*: Our Liquor was from the little Rivers which afforded Water of an excellent taste, and clearness; and by our living in this manner so long a time, we proved how very

very little is requir'd by Nature, and how vain Man deceives himself, when, to excuse his Indulgence to every craving Appetite, he makes that a Necessity which is but Choice.

I T was near three Months that we were in this Country, without believing there was in it any thing of human Species but our selves : but as I was out one day, pursuing my Game, I fell into a deep musing, and before I was aware stray'd a much greater distance from the Place we had made our Habitation, than ever I had done before. At my return of Thought, I found myself in a large Meadow, which was altogether new to me ; it appear'd much more agreeable than any thing I had seen in that Country ; and if it had something of a more wild and irregular Air than ours in *France*, it was not for that reason the less pleasing. — I was taken up some time with admiring the Beauty of the Prospect, when on a sudden an Object presented it self to me, which gave no room for other Contemplations : I saw come out of a Cave under a little Rock, of which that Place is full, a young and most beautiful Virgin ; she had on a Robe of white Cotton, adorn'd with Feathers of different Colours. The left side of her Garments were tuck'd up to her Knee : her Arms, which seem'd whiter than Snow, were intirely bare ; and her long black Hair fell in a careless Ringlets over her Shoulders ; she had a Quiver at her Back, and an unbent Bow in her Hand.

I F the surprize I was in had allowed me any time for reflection, I should at a distance have admired her Beauties ; but I declare, that in that hurry of my Thoughts, I look'd on her as something supernatural, there was a kind of Terror mingled with my Adoration ; and as she approach'd the Place where I was standing, I fell on my knees before her, attending what she would say to me.

W H E N she arrived within about six paces from me, I perceived she regarded me with an extreme attention ; and having several times look'd behind her, she approach'd me nearer, and put the point of her Arrow

to the ground in testimony of Peace. I soon understood the meaning of that Sign, and bowing to the Earth, by that endeavour'd to make her sensible of the respect with which I consider'd her ; and at the same time cry'd out, *What Adventure can have deposited in this savage Place all that Heaven ever form'd so perfect !* — I was going on with Acclamations of much the same nature, when she open'd her mouth and interrupted me with the Sound of a Voice harmonious to a wonder, but whose Accents I could no way comprehend, she speaking a Language to which I was altogether a stranger. I perceived also that she was the same to mine ; and I protest I felt that moment a kind of pleasure, in having it in my power to speak the dictates of a passion I was just then beginning to be inspir'd with, without constraint, or the fear of being repuls'd. I said a thousand tender things to her, while she regarded me with Eyes obliging enough to have encouraged my Addresses, had she known the nature of them ; but her incapacity of understanding what I meant by my words, made her lay her Hand on my Mouth in token I should say no more.

FROM another this had pass'd for a favour ; but I saw too well her Intention and Innocence, to flatter myself with believing it so. I would not suffer her, however, to defend herself from the advantage I reap'd from it. I kiss'd that lovely Hand which silenc'd me, with an Ardour at which she seem'd surpriz'd, tho' without any marks of Anger. — She took my Bow and Arrows out of my hand, and could not help laughing at the fashion of them : then taking off her Quiver, she placed it on my Shoulder, and put her own Bow into my hand, taking mine in exchange. After this Ceremony, which I could have wish'd might have for ever lasted, she rais'd me from the Posture I had all this time been in, and looking on me from head to foot, seem'd I thought to answer the Language of my Eyes, tho' she could not that of my Tongue ; and all her Glances seem'd full of Tenderness and Joy,

SOME

S O M E Moments being past in this mute Entertainment, she made a sign that I should leave her. I testified by my Actions the desire I had to accompany her ; but she seem'd frighted ; and putting the point of her Arrow to her Breast, seem'd to let me know the Consequence would be fatal.

I was obliged to obey, believing there might be some secret reason for this Banishment : and as I was taking my leave, she lifted one hand up to Heaven, and with the other pointed to the Place from whence she came out, in token that I might some time or other see her there : All she did being accompanied with a thousand Charms, which none without seeing her in that Place, and in that manner, can conceive. After I had testified that I should come again in search of her, I took the Path which led to our Habitation, but not without looking back almost every step, as I perceived she did, till both were out of sight.

A T my return, I found *Timante* in all the Concern imaginable for my long absence ; but in spite of all the Respect and Tenderness I had for him, I concealed from him my Adventure, fearing he should not permit me to revisit the lovely Savage ; and excused my self by saying, that the eagerness with which I pursued the chace of some little Beasts I thought would be good food, had carried me farther than I design'd.

T H I S Deceit would have been presently discover'd, if he had seen the change of my Quiver and Bow ; but he was too much taken up with the joy of seeing me return'd in safety, to take notice of any thing else. When we went to Bed, he entertain'd me with his accustomed Reflections on the Care of Providence, and the Crime it was to give way to Despair, even in the most terrible Events ; but, alas, the new Emotions I had entertain'd, would not suffer me to listen to him with that attention I used to pay to what he said, and much less to taste any of the Sweets of Sleep. The young Savage, with all her Attractions, was never a moment from my thoughts ; I endeavour'd to penetrate into the Cause of her living in that Desart, by what

strange

strange means she had been bred there, and for what reason she had appear'd so much disorder'd and affrighted at my offering to follow her to the Cavern whence she had issu'd.

I resolved to be satisfied of all these things at our next Interview ; but when I remember'd that she neither understood me, nor I her, that moment's Pleasure, which the first Thought had given me, was converted into as extreme a Sorrow. I pass'd the Night in Cogitations most tumultious, and as soon as the Dawn appear'd, quitted *Timante*, without giving the opportunity of examining my new Weapons. Since we had been in this place, I had taken a little Bird, the Feathers of which and Colour extremely pleased me; by use I had made it so familiar with me, that it frequently went abroad with me, and would fly about me without any attempt to leave me : I had also taught it many little Tricks, such as you have seen at *Paris*; and the pretty Creature learn'd every thing with an incredible facility. I fancied this wou'd be an agreeable Present to my beautiful Savage, and took it out with a design to give it her.

I had not quite arriv'd at the Cavern, where she by Signs had directed me to come, when I saw the charming Maid sitting at the foot of a Tree ; she no sooner perceiv'd me, than rising hastily, she gave me her Hand, and led me back towards the place of our Habitation, testifying by some Gestures, that the other was not so safe to remain in ; she made a motion that I should sit down by her on a little Bank of Turf, which she had made choice of : which I had no sooner done, than I observ'd she took notice of my little Bird, which kept fluttering about me ; and uttering some Words which I did not understand, held out her hand as if she would be glad to take it. I immediately gave it to her, with an Action which testified that if she was pleased to accept it, I would receive it no more. At which she appear'd infinitely satisfied, and put her hand to her Heart in token of Thanks. All her Actions discover'd an uncommon share of Wit and Vivacity, which giving me hopes

hopes that I might be able by degrees to instruct her in our Language, was a prodigious pleasure to me.

IT was about half an hour that I enjoy'd the pleasure of her Company ; most of which Time was employ'd in viewing the little Actions and several Motions of the Bird, at which she seem'd very much diverted, and testified it with the most obliging and becoming Smiles. As she had conducted me pretty near our Habitation, I made a sign of entreaty that she would accompany me thither. She arose several times, as if she design'd to grant my request ; but then looking upon the Sun, and shaking her head, gave me to understand that she could not at that time ; but by other motions assur'd me that she would the next day. Then, after kissing the Bird which I had given her, she put one Hand on my mouth, and with the other pointing to me to retire, she withdrew from me with a precipitation which shew'd that she had staid the utmost time. The moment of her leaving me, seem'd like the separation of the Soul and Body, and those which I had pass'd with her, as the happiest of my life. I had forgot my Country, my Shipwreck, *Timante*, and my Father ; but when I parted from her, a thousand sad and melancholy Thoughts all at once assail'd me ; and when I met *Timante*, who was coming in search of me, the Air of Perplexity which appear'd about me, the Quiver and Bow which he now took notice of, and the Bird being gone, all together gave him Suspicions that some extraordinary Adventure had happen'd, tho' what, it was impossible for him to guess.

WHENCE come you, Cleodon (said he to me in a grave Accent) What Arrows are these? And wherefore have you not your Bird?—These words, and the manner in which they were deliver'd, cover'd me with such a Confusion, that I was unable to make any reply; which he observing, Ab, my Son, (resumed he) what am I to believe of all these things?— You have not slept all Night, and at the Break of Day went from me with an unusual Concern in your Behaviour.— You took with you a little Animal, in which you were very much delighted,

delighted, yet you return without him, and bring with you Weapons which I cannot guess by what means you could acquire. — Speak, I conjure you, my dear Cleodon, explain this Adventure, and put an end to the Inquietudes with which I am agitated.

TOUCH'D with this discourse, I no longer had the power of concealing what he desir'd to know. That which passes in my heart, (said I) is dangerous only to my self. Know, Sir, (continued I) that this Place is inhabited, but by what People, I am ignorant. — One beautiful Virgin is all that I have seen of Human Kind, beside our selves; but certainly nothing ever was so lovely: She has in her all the different Graces which adorn the whole Sex of Womankind — Nay, I think that one may add yet more, and say that there is something like Divinity about her. — It was from her that I received these Arrows, and this Bow, it was to her that I have presented my little Bird; and it is to her that I have devoted my self for the remainder of my Life.

THE Astonishment which Timante was in at hearing me speak in this manner, had the same effect on him, as my Confusion had lately had on me, to prevent him from making any reply to what I said in a considerable time, which gave me the opportunity of relating at full the Story of this Adventure, by what means I first got sight of this adorable *Incognita*, and in what manner we were beginning to improve our Acquaintance; all which I could not repeat, without at the same time testifying the greatness of my Passion for her, by a thousand amorous Exclamations.

WHEN I had done speaking, my Uncle having by this time a little recover'd himself from the Amazement he had been in, answer'd me in this manner: I see well (cry'd he, with a deep sigh) that no Circumstances are of force against Love: — Since neither this Place, nor the just Sensibility you have of our common Misfortunes, could defend your Heart against Beauties, which however dignified by Nature, must yet be savage and unimprov'd by any of those noble Endowments which render society agreeable. — I tremble to think you have so

Suddenly engaged your self in a Passion which may not only be dangerous to your Repose, but also to your Life. — However, (continued he) I desire that you will let me have a sight of these destructive Charms, which have had the power to make you forget all that was formerly dear to you, and to think Death a Trifle.

I assur'd him that in my next day's Visit his Curiosity should be gratified, and till that time arriv'd, we talk'd of nothing else. He was not able to comprehend, that since the Place was inhabited, we saw not any of the People, where they could conceal themselves, or for what reason; and join'd with me in his Surprize, when I acquainted him with the Fright which the Fair Savage express'd in her Countenance, when I discover'd my desire of attending her to her Cavern. I was, however, not without hope that when he saw her, his Experience and Penetration might make Discoveries of which I was incapable: and as he was perfectly acquainted with many of the *Eastern Languages*, might probably have some notion of that she spoke, than which nothing could have been a greater blessing to me.

THIS tedious Day and the ensuing Night being past in the utmost Impatience, early the next morning we prosecuted our design. We had not gone above a Fur-long before the lovely Object of my Desires appear'd; but seeing me with another, she stop'd at a good distance from us, and by her Actions express'd a very great surprize. I begg'd *Timante* not to approach till I had first dissipated the fear she was in, which he complying with, I went alone to the place where she stood, and putting one knee to the ground, gave her to understand, in as intelligible a manner as I could, that the Person with me would pay her the same homage.

EITHER assur'd by the belief she had in me, or through the force of her own Resolution, she no longer appear'd reluctant, but with a chearful Air giving me her hand, suffer'd me to lead her towards *Timante*, who seeing what had pass'd between us, approach'd to meet us. When they came near each other, prepar'd as he

was

was by my description, and the unfailing guard of his own Reason, I saw an Astonishment in his face which I could not then comprehend the meaning of. As for her, the Age of *Timante*, his venerable Aspect, and the Majesty of his Air, inspir'd her with a Respect, which she testify'd by throwing herself on her Knees before him.

— This Action, and some secret Emotions, which he himself was ignorant of the meaning of at that time, made the Tears start from his Eyes in great abundance, as he rais'd her from that posture, and embraced her with a tenderness which I could not help being alarm'd at.

THE young Savage receiv'd his Caresses with an Innocence and Freedom which occasion'd him to renew them. I thought he would never have suffer'd her from his Arms, nor she endeavour'd to get loose — Never shall I forget the Horrors which he in this terrible moment took possession of my Soul. — I forgot that he was *Timante*, or that she was perfectly ignorant of those Decorums which are prescrib'd to Persons of her Sex,

— The Effects of my Jealousy were equal with those of my Love. — And not being able to offer any Injury to Persons who were of themselves so dear to me, I catch'd up one of the Arrows she had given me, and was about to plunge it into my Breast, when *Timante*, who happen'd that moment to cast his eyes on me, set forth a Cry, which obliging the fair Savage to look that way, she ran to me, and snatching from my hand the Weapon, turn'd the Point of it to her own Bosom, expressing to me by that Action, that if I proceeded in my Intention, she would also die with me. —

WHAT mean you, Cleodon? (said Timante to me)
What unworthy Suspicion has taken possession of your Mind?
Recover your self, my Son; remember what I am, and rest
assured I can have no Sentiments that will be prejudicial to
yours. — Asham'd of the Transports of my unseasonable
Despair, I threw my self at his feet, demanding
his forgiveness; and then turning to the charming Sa-
vage, made signs to her that she had the absolute dis-

posal of my Life or Death. My Behaviour having disturb'd the freedom of the Entertainment that day, and she never daring to be long absent from her Cave, we were obliged to lose the pleasure of seeing her: but she parted not from us till she had assured us by signs, that she would come the next morning to the same place. Just as she went away, she presented me with a Table-book, made in a very ingenious manner out of the Rind of a Tree: there appear'd on it some Cyphers, which seem'd to have been engrav'd with a Bodkin. All that came from that dear Hand was precious to me, and I receiv'd it with the most tender gratitude. After this, she embrac'd Timante with an humble Respect; and giving me her hand, permitted me to kiss it; then turn'd away, and left the place with an incredible Swift-ness.

WHEN we had lost sight of her, we return'd to our leafy Cabin, where Timante looking attentively on me, *Can it be, my dear Cleodon (said he) that you should imagine me your Rival? Know Timante better, his Heart has a defence against Impressions of which yours is but too susceptible — — I do not deny but that the Objett of your Wishes has excited in my Soul Emotions which are very extraordinary. — — Her Youth, her Innocence, her Beauty, and the Submission with which I found my self accosted by her, raised in me something like a paternal Tenderness. — — I love her, Cleodon, but I love her as a Child; and the good Wishes I have for her should rather be pleasing to you than the contrary, since you may rest satisfied they will never be disadvantageous to the Passion you are inspir'd with. — — She is dear to both of us, tho' in a different way. — — But what Proofs (continued he) shall we be able to give her of our Friendship in this Place, or how deliver her or our selves from it?*

THIS Reflection was accompanied with Tears: to dissipate therefore the Melancholy into which I perceiv'd he was falling, I presented him with the Table she had given me; he took it out of my hand, and perceiving in the Cyphers on the top of it, something which he thought had the resemblance of his oyn Name, he open'd

open'd it with the greatest Surprize. - It had many Leaves in it made of the Rinds of Trees, but so fine, that it seem'd like Paper, but for the difference of Colour. The Characters on the inside were perfectly legible ; and no words can represent with what Disorder he was seiz'd, when he found it was *English*, a Language which he was perfectly vers'd in. He began to read with an unequal'd Astonishment the following words :

THO' what I speak is dedicated to the Rocks, and will, according to all likelihood, be buried among them, yet as I am in the Company of Savages, I hazard the loss of my miserable Life, by a yet more miserable Death, should this Writing be found intelligible to any of them.

BUT wonderful are the Events of Providence ; some Wretch, like me, may, perhaps, be driven to the same Extremities and find consolation in the knowledge that their Misfortunes are not singular. — If any such arrives, and that these Tablets fall into their hands, I inform them that I am called Leonida, and that the Name of my Husband is Timante.

Oh, Heavens ! what is it that I read ? (cried out Timante, bursting into Tears) listen, my dear Cleodon, with your utmost Attention, while I unbridle a Mystery so necessary for the Repose of both of us. He had little need to have demanded it of me, Names so well known, written in a Book given me by my adored Savage, collected all my Soul into my Ears ; and it was with an Agitation which with more ease may be conceived than represented, that I heard him pursue the Contents, which were in this manner set down.

— THIS dear Husband (continued he to read) made me imbark from the Coast of Coromandel with a design for France, but a most dreadful Tempest arising our Vessel perish'd in it. I know not what happen'd, nor by what wonderful Means I was preserved ; but after a long time of Insensibility, I found my self among Women of a strange Figure and Behaviour, and whose Language was altogether unknown to me. The Succour they afforded me was applied in such a manner, that I had no cause to

doubt but that I was fallen into hospitable hands ; but I had no sooner recover'd from my Weakness, than discover'd I had to do only with Barbarians, and those too of the most savage and inhuman kind. The Place they had convey'd me to, was a Cavern under the Earth, which are all the Dwellings this dreadful Place affords.

WITH all the Kindness, however, that these Savages are capable of, they led me to several of these horrid Habitations, and at length brought me to one where there were a great number of Men of much the same appearance as the Women who conducted me among them. I espied two Men habited like Christians, and which I immediately remembred to be some of the Mariners belonging to our Vessel : The sight of them gave me some Pleasure, till advancing towards them, I perceived they were bound hand and foot, and had the terror of approaching Death visibly painted in their Faces. As I was certain the Savages did not understand my Language, I demanded of these Men for what Cause they were so treated, and in what Place we were.

THEY told me, that after the loss of the Ship, their whole care was my Safety ; and that it having been split on a Rock near that Coast, they with ease brought me to the Shore, that hoping to get some Habitation to place me in, they had carried me in their Arms till they met a great Company of Men and Women, who took me from them ; that they were bound in the manner I saw them, immediately after their coming into the Cavern : and that by their skill in Navigation, they knew that we were fallen into the hands of a People wholly barbarous and savage ; and that they made a Practice of killing all the Men that were strangers, and afterwards eating them ; which Fate they expected, and was inevitable.

THIS Discourse filled me with a most terrible Fear, which, the Savages, by my trembling and my tears perceiving, fell down upon their knees, testifying by that and many other Gestures, which I then comprehended not the meaning of, that they meant no hurt to me ; but my Terror still continuing, the Women, who had brought me there, conducted me back to the Cavern they had first allotted for me.

BUT

B U T I had not long indulg'd my Griefs, before several of them returning to me, took me by the Arms, and led me to a vast Plain, in the middle of which were two great Trees, to which the unfortunate Mariners were bound, and a prodigious concourse of Savages gather'd round about them. A profound Silence was for a while observed, but at a certain Signal given, both the Men and Women set up a cry of Joy; then he among them, who seemed to be the chief, drew his Bow and shot an Arrow into the Bosom of one of the miserable Mariners; and after him, all the rest doing the same, the mangled Body was in a moment all cover'd over with Blood and Wounds.

A T this horrible Ceremony I fell into a Swoon, which spared me the Afright of seeing the other served in the same manner: I expected no better Fate; but in this I was deceiv'd, and never met with any thing from them but Tokens of the most fervent Respect and Homage. Their Behaviour after what I had seen, very much amazed me; but I had not been many Days among them, before I was informed of the Reason. An unhappy Woman, preserv'd as I had been from the Fury of the Seas, and had lingered out some Years in those dismal Abodes, told me a great many of their Customs; and that one of them was to sacrifice all the Men whom the Cruelty of Fortune threw on their Coasts, but to treat the Women with all possible Care and Kindness. Being great with Child, when I arrived among these Barbarians, I was in a little Time deliver'd of a Daughter, whom, as soon as born, the Savages adorn'd with Flowers and Feathers, testifying their Joy that my Child was of a Sex which preserv'd it from destruction. The Christian Woman, whom I mention'd, died soon after. I have now liv'd with them a whole Year; how long I shall drag on this Load of Misery, I know not. I am forced to nourish my dear Infant in the manner of the Savages, Heaven send her a better Fate, than to live or die among them, as her wretched Mother expects soon to do.

THUS ended this wonderful Narration; but Timante seeing there were more Leaves in the Book, searching carefully, found in one of them these words:

A F T E R a Year, and almost the half of another, I resign my Breath to the Divine Power which gave it me.—O Master of the Universe! sovereign Ordainer of all human Affairs, whom I have never ceas'd one moment to adore, take into thy care the innocent Felidia.

ON the same Leaf with this Prayer, there were Cyphers of the Time of *Felidia's Birth*, which exactly agreeing with the Age of my fair Savage, left us no room to doubt but she was the *Felidia* which *Leonida* had bee'en delivered of, and the Daughter of *Timante*; the mutual Sympathy which appear'd between them at first sight, gave a probability of this Truth, and the Writing confirm'd it past suspicion.

I felt a Joy at this discovery, which I am no more able to utter than I was then to conceal—I embraced the Knees of my now more than ever dear Uncle, call'd him a thousand times my Father, conjured him to be favourable to my Passion; and since the Heart of the adorable *Felidia* seem'd influenc'd by the same Sentiments with mine, that he would not delay the Happinels of us both. It was with an Air more austere than ever I had seen him assume, that he endeavour'd to convince me of the error of such a Proposition, and how unfit a Place and Time it was to think of Joy, when we were encompass'd round with Creatures little inferior in Brutality to the Beasts of the Forest, and every moment in danger of losing that Life which but with incessant Toil and Care we had so long supported. He concluded, however, with assuring me, that if we should ever be so happy as to see other Climates, he should think it would be his own Satisfaction to see us united.

DISCOURSING of this Adventure employ'd us till the next day, when, at the usual time, we did not fail of going to meet *Felidia*. We found her at the appointed place, and at sight of her the transported Father could not with-hold his Tears; but running to her to take her in his Arms, that sweet Innocence gently repulsed him, pointing to me, and making signs that she was afraid of disobligeing me. I approach'd her,

and

and testified by my Actions, that it would now be a pleasure, not a pain, to see her in his Arms; on which she turn'd to *Timante*, receiving his Caresses in a manner that would have made any one believe she was sensible how near he was to her; and that all the humble Tenderness she could express, was no more than Duty.

W E conducted her to our Cabin, which she examin'd with a good deal of Astonishment.—In this Visit *Timante* made her sit down, and having provided himself with the Rind of a Tree, such as her unhappy Mother had made use of, he took one of her own Arrows, and with the point of it writ some Letters of the Alphabet, and then pronouncing them with a loud Voice, soon made her comprehend that he wish'd she should understand them; and it was surprizing to hear the readiness with which in a little time she sounded every one of them after him.

S H E continued coming to us constantly every day, and in taking the Lessons which *Timante* gave her, discover'd a Wit, a Spirit, and Apprehension, which amazed even him. It was not fifteen or sixteen days before she had so well profited by his Instructions, that by the help of a few Signs join'd to our Expressions, she not only understood what we said, but could reply to us in an intelligible manner. As by degrees she arrived at a better understanding of Language, she discover'd so charming a Disposition, and such a natural Tendency to Virtue, that *Timante* thought he could not any longer, without being guilty of Injustice, refuse her the knowledge of herself, and who it was that had taken this pains with her: He recited to her the melancholy Contents of the Table-book she had given me, and drew a Stream of Tears from her fair Eyes, in the repetition of her Mother's Fate. She however testified the extremest Joy to find *Timante* was her Father; and tho' she could not yet express herself in Terms so proper nor so elegant as she has now the power of, the few words she utter'd had Charms which are not to be imagin'd.

AS every day she grew more able to reply, we began to question her concerning the Laws, or rather Customs of this barbarous Place ; and wherefore they sacrificed the Men, and respected the Women who came among them. —— She told us that she had but little knowledge of these Affairs ; she had only heard that it was occasion'd by an antient Tradition, which reported, that some Troops of Men, altogether unknown to them, had formerly made a Descent into their Country, the Savages being at that time employ'd in calling their Grand Council, and electing a Chief ; which Ceremony being always perform'd in a vast Plain, a great distance from their Caverns, there were none left to make opposition to these new Invaders but the Women, who were never admitted on these great Occasions.

B E I N G however instructed in the use of Bows and Arrows, they had made so vigorous a Defence against those that came against them, that there seem'd to be no want of Men ; and if it had not been for a strange sort of Arms they had brought with them, had certainly been repuls'd by the female Savages ; (these strange Arms we understood to be Guns :) but that by the help of those extraordinary Weapons, great slaughter had been made among them ; on which they ran with a great Cry to the place where the Grand Council was held, imploring assistance of their Fathers and Husbands, and relating all that had pass'd.

A T this News they all came down immediately with Stakes, Stones, and Arrows ; and as they were a prodigious number, in comparison with their Enemies, they soon overcame and massacred them ; which having done out of Revenge and Cruelty, they roasted, and after eat them. Since this Attempt made on them, they sacrificed all Strangers as a Terror to prevent all other Invasions of the like nature ; but the Women having made so resolute a Defence, they decreed in honour to the Sex, That whenever any of them should happen to come on their Coasts, they should be treated with all imaginable Kindness and Respect,

THIS

THIS she told us was the reason that she would not permit me to follow her toward the Caverns, fearing I should be seen, and expos'd to this barbarous Fate. And she now reiterated her Prayers, that we would both avoid those dangerous Situations, and not run the hazard of becoming Spectacles, the very Idea of which was capable of killing her. *Timante* and my self join'd in assuring her, that we would attend the Will of Heaven for delivering us from the Danger, but never run in search of a Death which would have more in it of Temerity than Valour.

WHEN we had pass'd some days in this fashion, *Felidia* trembling for fear lest the Savages should discover the place of our abode, acquainted us that there was suddenly to be a great Hunting-Match among them; and that the Valley where we were, affording great store of Game, there was a probability they might come in search of it, that way.—Full of the extremest Terror, she entreated we would demolish our little Cabin, leaving no marks behind us that any Persons had been there, and suffer her to conduct us to a place sacred among the Savages, and which they trembled to approach; imagining that it was from thence the mighty Winds arose, which sometimes shook their whole Continent, and the Waters issued in Inundations, to the extreme Terror of these ignorant Wretches.

THESE Discourses appear'd to have too much Reason in them, not to be complied with: We immediately set about pulling down our Cabin; and *Felidia* coming the next morning more early than usual, led us to the place she had before spoken of. It was a Valley, through which there ran a River, which had it's Course into the Sea between two Mountains of an incredible height and largeness, but whose bending Summits leaning toward each other, form'd a kind of Arch, through which the Winds roaring with a hollow murmur, gave occasion to these Savages Superstition.—We found several Caverns at the foot of them, one of which serv'd *Timante* and my self for a Lodging.—The charming *Felidia*, satisfied that she had put us in a place

place of Security, appear'd perfectly tranquil, and regularly every day made happy our Retreat.—But, alas! I had discontents of a new kind, which *Timante* himself had brought upon me: In the Rules he had set down for *Felidia* to follow, he had above all things recommended to her a strict Modesty and Reserve; and that she should above all things defend herself from the too near Approaches of an amorous Address; made her but too sensible of the Falshood and Inconstancy of Mankind in general; and that a Familiarity between the two Sexes, was of dangerous consequence, not only to the Ruin of Reputation, but also to the Tenderness of the favourite Lover, who seldom preserv'd either the same Esteem or Affection as he had before he knew himself beloved—He instructed her in all the little Decorums of her Sex, and strictly charged her never to deviate from them in the minutest Circumstance; and so obedient was she in the Observation of these Precepts, that as if forgetful, or ashamed of all the Freedoms she bles'd me with, in those more happy days of Ignorance, when first we were acquainted, she now treated me with a distance which was very near driving me to Despair.—I durst not complain to *Timante*; but one day when he happen'd to be abroad, I threw my self at the feet of *Felidia*, and looking on her with a Countenance wholly composed of Melancholy, *How comes it, lovely Felidia* (said I) *that you treat me with this unaccustom'd Coldness?* *Has the Science which you have been acquiring, made you forget I was the first of your Adorers?* —*Or, has it discover'd to you Faults in my Person or Conversation, which render me unworthy of that Tenderness you testified by Signs before you knew the manner of explaining it any other way.*

A LAS! (answer'd she, with an enchanting Sweetness) *how can I be guilty of Reproaches such as these?* —*The first thing I learn'd was to love you;* and *Timante* is every day telling me, that the first Impressions ought never to be eras'd; judge then, if what was inspir'd by Nature, and in which the Heart takes part, can be destroy'd. *So far from being alter'd by the Improvements I have made,*

made, that my Knowledge only serves me to discover Millions of good Qualities in you, which before I was not capable of distinguishing, and which will keep me yours all the days of my Life. But in knowing what is most valuable in you, I have learned also what is so in my self; that which might pass for innocent in Felidia the Savage, might justly be accounted criminal in the Felidia I now am.

The Names of Modesty, Glory and Virtue, have open'd my Eyes to see the Danger of expressing my Sentiments in too free a manner, and taught me to maintain the Decorum of my Sex, without diminishing my Love.

THO' it was with a good deal of difficulty Felidia utter'd this, yet the Harmony of her Voice, and the Graces which accompany'd her Speech, render'd it infinitely more charming than the most practised Fluency of Expression. I thank'd her in Terms full of Gratitude and Respect for the Declaration she had made me, that I was still as agreeable to her, as I once had seem'd; and kissing her Hand, Thank you (said I) most adorable Felidia, that the Man who took no other advantage of the innocent Freedoms you were pleased to shew him, than to express his Sense of them at an humble distance, can ever fail in that Awe which is the surest Testimony of a sincere Affection? Fear nothing, then, (continued I) my dear Felidia, the Man who loves you most, will always respect you most.

I had time to add no more, Timante was just then entering; but his amiable Daughter quitted me nor without an assurance of an inviolable Tenderness.

WE had been now just six Months in this dismal Solitude, and Timante was beginning to have no other thought but that of dying in it, when one day, having climbed up a good height on one of the Mountains which overlooks the Sea, I thought I saw a Ship at a distance, the Heavens being serene, and free from driving Clouds, so that one might distinguish any thing easily. I found my hope had not deceiv'd me, and that it was really the object we had so long and so ardently wish'd to see. I presently tore down some Branches of Trees, and waving them with the most forcible Motion I could, at last was taken notice of by those on deck,

who

who full of Humanity, presently detach'd their Long-boat, which when I saw approaching, I lost no time : Hope, Love, and Joy, contributed to wing my Feet ; I rather flew, than ran to the Cavern where I had left Timante, giving his usual Instructions to his beautiful Daughter ; and giving them an account of what I had discover'd, and the success of it gave them not the time to answer ; but taking the hands of both, conducted them to the Bank of that River which separated the two Mountains, where we no sooner came than we perceived the Long-boat. —— We made Signs to them that we were there, and they answer'd by others, that they saw us. They got in with ease into a little Creek, and we delay'd not a moment going on board. The Civility with which the Men who had the care of the Boat, receiv'd us, seem'd an Omen of Good ; and the Joy of turning our Backs on that terrible Place where we had endured and feared so much, gave so great and immediate an alteration to our Looks, as is not to be imagin'd. We soon reach'd the Vessel ; and when we were near enough to be observ'd, all those on deck were surprized at the appearance of Felidia : her Youth, her Beauty, and the uncommon Fashion of her Garments, attracted their eyes with so fix'd an Attention, that they scarce look'd on us. Timante was the first that enter'd ; I following with his charming Daughter, was not a little astonish'd, when I heard a Person in advancing to us, cry out, *Good Heavens ! what is this that I see ? Timante ! Cleodon !* —— The Sound of a Voice well known and dear to me, making me look upon him that spoke, (being before engag'd in helping Felidia into the Ship) at once I saw and found my self in the Arms of Agenor. —— Never was surprize equal to ours, nor was Tenderness ever expres'd with the like Transports —— The whole Vessel, nay the very Air echoed the Names of Brother, Son, and Father ; and without being able for a long time to pronounce any other words, we testified our satisfaction by them, and by our Actions.

THE

THE first Emotions of this Transport being over, *Agenor* made us go into his Cabin : he there embraced us again : and having now time to remark *Felidia*, he desired *Timante* to acquaint him by what extraordinary Adventure he had met with that lovely Maid. That generous Brother immediately related to him all that had pass'd ; and when he had sufficiently excited his Admiration, concluded his Narration with telling him, That the beautiful Object which had so much attracted the Eyes of every body, was no other than the Daughter of *Timante*. This was an addition of Joy to *Agenor* ; he took her in his Arms, and tenderly embracing her, gave thanks to Heavens for restoring to their Family so admirable a Person.

THE Curiosity of *Agenor* being satisfy'd ; For me, (*said he*) my dear *Timante*, it is wholly owing to the entire Friendship my Soul has never ceased to feel for you, to which you owe your present Redemption from the Land of Savages ; and, oh ! that I could do more to testify the Gratitude and Love I have for a Brother so deserving. The second Vessel in which you committed your effects, arrived safe at *Port Lewis* ; and being informed by the Captain of it, that I might expect you soon, I watch'd the coming in of every Vessel from the *Indies* : but neither seeing you, nor hearing any thing of you, I fell into so excessive a Grief, that but to hear of Comfort was offensive to me. I now was concern'd that I had sent *Cleodon*, condemning my self as the Murderer of my dear Child ; for nothing now would enter my Head, but that you both were perish'd. — By day, my restless Thoughts hindered me from Busines, or Society ; by night, your Ideas were ever in my Mind.

— In fine, my Life became a burthen to me, and I was resolved to spend the remainder in search of you. To this end I hired a Vessel, which bringing me safely to *Coromandel*, I there heard the afflicting News that you had left it immediately after the departure of the other Ship, and that it was believ'd your Ship perish'd in a great Storm which happen'd before you could finish your Voyage. — I know not what Impulse it

was,

was, but certainly it must be inspired by Providence, that I could not think of returning home; but neglecting my dear Wife, and tender Infants, I determin'd to range the Seas in search of those, who, in all probability, were no more. — We sail'd backwards and forwards three whole Months, without any Design, or calling at any Place whatsoever. Happening in this marine Ramble, to pass by this Coast about some four days since, I took notice of those tremendous Mountains, and found an Inclination in my self to put in there, in order to make some discovery of a Place which seem'd well worthy of Remark; but the Seamen telling me that it was a Country inhabited only by Savages, whose desperate Cruelty render'd it fatal to all who came ashore there, with repeated Prayers prevented me. The same secret Emotion, however, which had kept me from returning home, made me also still linger here; and being scarce ever from the Deck my self, I saw something like a Man on the top of one of those Mountains; approaching nearer, I found he made Signs of Distress, on which I sent immediately my Long-boat. — You know the rest, (*continued he*) my dearest Brother; this happy Curiosity conducted me to save the Lives of those I have most reason to esteem on Earth, and to render to you some part of the Testimonies of Esteem and Love your Friendship has conferred on me.— *Agenor* here ceased to speak, and renewed his Endearments in his Actions.

T H E charming *Felidia*, perceiving that my Father was the Brother of *Timante*, demonstrated the Joy of her Soul, by a thousand Emotions, all engaging, all exciting the Tenderness and Admiration of every one who was witness of them. Some time being allowed to this felicitous Entertainment, the Winds being fair, and the Sea calm, *Agenor* commanded the Mariners to spread their Sails, and steer their Course for *France*: but, alas! these Orders had not been given above the space of an hour, when we heard a general Cry from the whole Ship's Crew, which gave us to know that our Toils had not yet an end, and that some imminent Danger was at hand.

WE all forsook the Cabin, and ran up immediately on deck, where we beheld a Corsair of *Arabia* making towards us with full Sails. There was no possibility of avoiding the Danger, we must resolve to fight it.— But judge what *Agenor*, *Timante*, and my self, felt in this sudden Turn of Affairs.— Never, I believe, were Minds so resolute, so unconquerable as ours : Love, Friendship, Duty, Gratitude, concurred to inspire us with something more than mortal Courage.— *Agenor* would have much sooner chose to perish himself, than lose what he so lately had recover'd ; *Timante* would have sacrific'd Millions of Lives for that of his dear Brother, and to preserve his Daughter from Slavery ; and the Danger of three Persons so dear to me, and to whom I had such Obligations, posses'd me with a Fury which carried me beyond what Valour of itself could have effected ; and I believe, without an Injury to Modesty, I may venture to say, that according to the present Disposition of our Hearts, we were capable of encountering a whole Army.

A G E N O R and *Timante* having given the necessary Orders, we attended the Enemy with an Assurance, which made those aboard the *Corsair* imagine the Work they were going upon not so easy to be accomplish'd as they had at first believ'd. The noise of Cannons and Musquets proclaim'd the Combat ; but they being better stored with Ammunition of that kind, they cast their Grapling-Irons, in spite of all that we could do to prevent them. The Captain, who was the first that endeavour'd to board us, fell to my share to attack ; and indeed he fought with a Courage that testified he had been used to conquer ; but he fought not then with a Son, a Nephew, a Lover, who had the Safety of a Father, Uncle, and Mistress to defend. My Zeal for them it was which enabled me to get the better of this bold Invader ; and tho' he was back'd by his Lieutenant, and two others, I gave him some Wounds, which entirely disabled him, he fell off the Verge he had been so bold to climb, dying the Sea with his Blood. Those that followed him, shared the same Fate : and flush'd

flush'd with this Success, I resolved to set no Limits to my Conquest, but leaping into the other Vessel, as he had aim'd to do in mine, I made havock of all that opposed my Passage. I was followed by Agenor, Timante, and several others, who gave Deaths which way soever they turn'd. In short, the loss of their Captain lost them all they had assur'd, and we easily made Victims of all who oppos'd us, till the best part of them being wounded, the rest fell on their Knees, intreating Mercy, and begging us, as we were Christians, and Men whom the hope of Gain had not led to Combats of this Nature, that we would afford it them. A Spectacle of this kind could not chuse but disarm our utmost Indignation; we gave them Life and Liberty, the latter of which we also rejoyc'd in having it in our power to restore to some Slaves which the Corsair had taken, and was now going to dispose of when he met us.

IN examining the Ship, we found it stor'd with very rich Booty; the one half of which we distributed among the Christian Captives, whom we found aboard, and the other to the People of our own Vessel, giving the others the liberty to steer their Course which way they would. Every thing being thus settled, we return'd to our Ship, where I found Felidia held by some of the Sailors, as she had been by main force, during all the time: At our approach they loos'd her hands, and acquainted us with the cause of this seeming Rudeness. As soon as she saw me — *Ab! my dear Cleodon, (said she) is it possible you could suffer Felidia to be shut up from a Share in the Danger and the Honour you have been acquiring? — Have Agenor and Timante so mean an Opinion of my Courage, as to believe I durst not engage in the defence of their Lives, and yours?*

— *And these Arrows, which have so often done execution on the wild Beasts in that savage Country where I receiv'd my Birth, might they not have done some little Service in an occasion where all my Force had been exerted? —*

SHE utter'd this with so much Vehemence, that I could not interrupt her; and the pleasure it gave me to discover, even in this little Anger, such tokens of her Tenderness, join'd to the Passion with which I was inspir'd, caus'd so sudden an Emotion in me, that the Wounds which I had receiv'd in the Fight, gush'd out in streams of Blood so fast, so strong, that I fell immediately in a Swoon at her feet. *Agenor* and *Timante*, with the Surgeon, applying proper means for my recovery. I was soon brought to myself; and the latter having searched my Wounds, and finding them not mortal, I had the Satisfaction to observe an exquisite Joy visibly painted in every Face: I would not leave the Room, however, till *Felidia* was inform'd of the Success of the Fight, and made sensible that it was only our Tenderness of her which had prevented us from suffering her to be expos'd.

THE Care and affectionate Expressions of this young Beauty, assisted the Surgeon's Endeavour's so well, that I was perfectly recovered in a few days; and the rest of our Voyage was all one Scene of Pleasure, uninterrupted by the least cross Accident whatever. We arrived at *Rochelle* in about three Months, where after reposing ourselves some days, we took Coach, and went home, restoring to my Mother that Tranquility which my absence and the departure of *Agenor* had for a long time deprived her of.

THE Sight of *Felidia* made on her heart those Impressions which it was ordinary for her to give: She was highly satisfied with the Choice I had made; and the lovely Maid being baptiz'd according to the Ceremony of the Church, I never left solliciting my Father and *Timante* for their consent to consummate my Happiness; which neither of them wishing to delay, I became the most bless'd of Mankind, in the intire possession of my dear *Felidia*, whose Charms are every hour improving, as she has more knowledge of the World, and I doubt not but will continue so to my Life's end.

A kind

A kind of tender Dispute rose between the two Brothers: *Agenor* would compel *Timante* to receive all that he had sent in the two Ships to *Port Lewis*, and the other would accept no more than a small part, which he gave *Felidia* by way of Dowry; desiring no more than to continue the remainder of his Days with us, and obliging *Agenor* to keep the rest of his Effects for the use of his Family. The Busines is at last decided, and the Generosity of *Timante* has got the Victory. Every thing being thus regulated, *Agenor* and myself went this Morning to wait on *Thelamont*, to let him know the happy Catastrophe of our Affairs; but being inform'd that he was retir'd with you to this agreeable Solitude, I left *Agenor* and *Timante* with my dear *Felidia*; and came charg'd with their Commission, as well as led by my own Desires, to renew with *Thelamont*, that antient Amity which long has been between our Families: As I never before had the happiness of seeing him, I am obliged to say, that in his reception of me, he has not contradicted that amiable Character of fine Sense, good Manners, and Sweetness of Disposition, which has often been given me of him, by *Timante* and *Agenor*.

THO' I have never before seen you, (*said Thelamont, perceiving he had done speaking*) I know you perfectly. That terrible Sea-fight, of which you have spoke with so much modesty, has testified to the whole World, that you join the most daring Courage to a thousand other noble Qualities, which will hereafter be disclos'd at full. For my part (*added Urania*) the History of *Cleodon*, and the manner in which he has describ'd the Circumstances of it to us, has charm'd me. I am ravish'd with the Character of the lovely *Felidia*, and burn with impatience to know and embrace her. Indeed (*said Felicia*) it must be confess'd, that nothing in the World can be more extraordinary than the Adventures of that beautiful Lady, and if *Cleodon* had not lov'd her, I know no other Person in the World a suitable Match for her—— Their Accomplishments, their Age, the Dangers they both have run thro' form a kind of

Sym-

Sympathy between them, which could no where be found but in each other.

E V E R Y body agreed to what *Felicia* had said, and testified their Admiration of *Felidia*. After which, the Conversation turn'd on the Praises of these two generous Brothers, *Agenor* and *Timante*. *Urania* would have persuaded *Cleodon* to tarry with them some time, but he excused himself by saying, that he only came to pay his Respects, and acquaint *Thelamont* with the Affairs of their Family; which having done, his Love now commanded his return to *Felidia*. — This was all that pass'd between them at that time; he went hastily into his Coach, in which *Thelamont* saw him depart with Concern, after having exacted from him a Promise, that he would soon return with the amiable *Felidia*.

S U P P E R being serv'd soon after the departure of *Cleodon*, they sat down with that ease and noble liberty which appear'd in every little Action of this agreeable Society; and having ended it, retir'd into the Apartment of *Camilla* and *Florinda*, where the former, apprehensive that the Conversation would turn again on the Subject of her change of Behaviour, because they desired she should give them a Theme — The Adventure (*said she*) of the *Mariner* with the *Crocodile* and *Tyger*, has afforded a much better one than any I can propose; nothing I can think, can be more useful than those little Memento's, how very necessary it is to have a ready Thought and Presence of Mind on all occasions.

T H E Y began (*continu'd she*) in the Ministry of Cardinal *Ricblieu*, to put in practice with the utmost severity the Edicts against Duelling: A Gentleman named *Bonneval*, being accused and convicted at *Lyons*, of having sent a Challenge to another, was condemned by the *Grand Provost* of the Place. As they were carrying him to the Place of Execution, he saw a Courier belonging to the Cardinal pass by; the unfortunate Delinquent told the Officers of Justice that were conducting him, that he had a Secret of the last Importance to communicate to that Courier, and desired leave to speak to him,

Man, since what he had to say, concern'd the State in general, and that Minister in particular to whom he belong'd. He obtain'd the permission he ask'd, and the Courier approaching, he repeated to him the same thing, but added withal, *That he could not deliver it to any Person but the Cardinal himself.*

THE Courier on this, told the *Grand-Provost*, that this Man having Secrets of consequence to impart to his Master, he would be highly blameable if he prolon'g'd not this Life till he return'd with Orders from that Minister. On which he was remanded to Prison, and the Execution suspended.

THE Courier made all imaginable haste to *Paris*, and having inform'd the Cardinal of this Adventure, that great Minister, who neglected nothing, sent immediate Orders that *Bonneval* should be conducted to *Paris*.

WHEN he was brought before the Cardinal, who demanded of him what he had to reveal, *My Lord!* (said he) pardon the presumption of a Man, who, on the Brink of Death, had no other way to escape the Gulph before him. —*The sight of your Courier, just in that fatal moment, put a Design into my head, which before I had not a thought of.* —*I impos'd on him, and on the Grand-Provost, flattering myself that if I was permitted to come into your Eminency's presence, I should obtain favour; if not, at least I should die much better pleas'd in having once in my Life beheld the Man whose Fame the World is so full of.*

THE Cardinal could not help admiring the ready Wit of this Man; and judging by his Spirit in this, that he was capable of being serviceable in any other Affair committed to his Care, he spoke of him to *Lewis the Thirteenth*, and obtain'd his Pardon. *Bonneval* being set at liberty, went to return thanks to his Preserver, assuring him that the Life he had redeem'd, should be ever devoted to him: the Cardinal, who perfectly knew mankind, approv'd of him, and afterwards employ'd him in many things, which he executed to his satisfaction.

'TIS certain (*said Urania*) that there are a thousand Advantages in this one Virtue ; every day gives us Proofs of it ; we find it even in the smallest Accidents of Life ; and without it, the greatest Wit would be deficient.

TO convince you yet more of this Truth (*added Thelamont*) I will recite to you a little Passage, which, as often as I think of it, gives me Admiration. Monsieur *de la Tremouille*, being General of the Army which *Charles the Eighth* sent into *Bretagne* against the Duke of *Orleans*, who then govern'd in the Name of *Lewis the Twelfth*, surnamed, *The Father of his Country* ; the Battle was fought at St. *Aubin*. *Tremouille* was victorious, and the Duke of *Orleans* made Prisoner ; but the General in the midst of Conquest, preserving that Prudence which ought neither in Prosperity nor Adversity to be forgotten, regarded the Duke with all the Honour imaginable, paying him all the distant Homage which was owing from him to so great a Prince ; and behaving rather like a Man who had been vanquish'd by him, than one who had overcome him. He had him conducted to the Castle of *Loches*, and never ceas'd interceding with the King till he had obtain'd his liberty.

IT seem'd as if this gallant Warrior had a foreknowledge of what was soon to ensue, and that the Memory of the King, who died some time after, would not be sufficient to protect him from the Resentment of the new one. On the Accession of the Duke of *Orleans* to the Crown, the opposite Party trembled, but he soon dissipated their fears ; and some People reminding him, how much he had suffer'd by the Conquest of *Tremouille*, he made this generous and memoriable Answer, *That the Moderation of the Victor had effaced and blotted out the Memory of the Loss, and that it belong'd not to the King of France to revenge the Quarrels of the Duke of Orleans*. This was a Pattern for all Kings, Princes, and Ministers, and in fine, for all Mankind in general. *Lewis the Twelfth* was always Wise, Valiant, and generous : and during his whole Reign, never deviated

in the least from this Character, but died ador'd by his Subjects, and admir'd by the whole Wor'd.

I F Lewis the Twelfth (*said Urania*) had not by this behaviour to Tremouille, given us the Idea of a Prince truly great and wise, the Moderation of that General had taught us never to abuse the Glory of a noble Action.

I T is true, (*said Orfanes*) but all Men are not always the same on different occasions. Perhaps, if Tremouille had been the vanquish'd, he could not have behaved with the same Temper, as, being Conqueror, he did. But (*continu'd he*) I believe we have said all that is necessary on this Subject, and it is now time to leave Florinda and Camilla to the liberty of their Reflections.

A T these Words all the Company took leave of these fair Cousins, and our happy Couples retir'd to taste the Sweets of that Repose, which Virtue and rewarded Tenderness can never fail to afford.





THE

EIGHTH DAY.

 *RANIA* was no sooner dress'd, than she went into the Apartment of *Camilla* and *Florinda*, where she found the amiable *Julia*, who having been some time out of Bed, were preparing to come to her. *Thelamont*, *Orophanes*, and *Orsomes*, came in the moment after; none of this agreeable Society being missing but *Felicia*. *Urania* engaged them to reproach her for preferring the Charms of Sleep to their Conversation, or with Pleasures which the Morning affords.

I assure you (*answer'd Orophanes*) that you have nothing to reproach her with on that score; she rose this Morning with *Aurora*, and it was only the fear that your Inclinations would not correspond with hers, which made her not disturb you. — This Day, being the First of *May*, she is gone into the Gardens, indulging Contemplation with those Ideas which the Season affords.

THIS Information of Orophanes's, was followed by a long Discourse on the Beauties of the Spring, which at length turn'd the Conversation on the Order of Nature, and the Divine Power by which it was governed and directed. If one made these Reflections frequently, (*said Urania*) Humanity would be enabled to preserve itself from falling into Errors ; and Justice and Equity would be the eternal Guide of all our Actions. How (*reply'd Orophanes*) do you believe then, Madam, that to be just and equitable, there needs to have recourse to things so high ? Doubtless, (*said Thelamont*) all men are born with a Desire to pass for virtuous : 'tis a Title we set so great a Rate upon, that there is nothing of which we are so jealous, however the corruption of Inclination, or Examples, may render our Actions vastly distant from deserving it. I believe the most vicious of Mankind, if he looks seriously into himself, will find he is not without those Seeds of Justice put into him by Divine Providence, tho' stifled and kept from growth by the prevalence of destructive Passions.

THE Man, who free from Malice, Envy, or Self-Interest, takes in hand no Enterprize prejudicial to his Neighbour, who willingly gives to every one the Honour which is due to him ; and who truly weighs the Degrees of Merit he sees other People posses'd of ; who gratefully remembers every little Service done him, and is proud of all Occasions to return the Favours he receives ; such a Man, I think, may be allowed to be Just.

On the contrary, a Man who on every little Occasion, or Ill-humour, shall detract from the Merits of his Friend, or throw undeserved Aspersions on his Enemy, cannot be accounted any other than a dangerous Person, and whose Society ought to be avoided by all Lovers of Tranquillity.

I do not here pretend to make a Contract between the Virtues or Vices of Mankind, but only to prove, that one cannot acquire the one, without looking up to the Divine Source of it ; nor fall into the other,

without

without forgetting him. — That Virtue which appears voluntary in our Actions, is first regulated and fashioned by our Intentions; and what can form those Intentions, but that Spark of the heavenly Essence, which gives us, in some measure, a Similitude of our Maker; and which before we can be guilty of Ill, must either be not remembred in the sudden heat of some outrageous Passion, or stifled by a continual Practice of Vice? And of these latter sort I hope we have but few Examples. Farther, to prove the truth of what I say, make but your observation, that when any Person, of what Profession or Religion soever, would describe a Man free from Vice, they say, *He is a just Man, and fears God;* making it, as it were, a Consequence, that to be the one, one must be the other also,

BESIDES all this, I believe I may venture to maintain, that the first Point of Justice consists in Piety; nothing certainly being so great a Debt upon us, as to render to the Creator and Preserver those Acknowledgments which are due to him for our Being and the hourly Protection he affords his Creatures. Without Religion we should be incapable either of forming or improving any Notions which can be called Good, or Virtuous; all that spring from any other Source, however fair they may appear in the World's Eye, are but delusive; and if the Motives which occasion'd them should cease, they would also be at an end; and Villany, if attended by a more prosperous Prospect, follow in their room.

WHO would have imagin'd (*said Orophanes, perceiving Thelamont had left off speaking*) that the Observations we were making on the Beauties of Nature, should have been the occasion of so eloquent and improving a Discourse? but I believe there is nothing more difficult than to find a Theme on which he could not expatiate in the same agreeable manner. I am intirely of your opinion, (*added Julia*) and dare maintain, that on the most trifling Subject *Thelamont* would draw Inferences both instructive and delightful, to all who were so happy as to hear him.

I have very little Reason (*answer'd he*) to believe you think as you speak ; since if my Conversation afforded you in reality any Satisfaction, you would not, by giving me praises so much beyond my due, take the most effectual method you can make use of, to oblige me hereafter to Silence. To prove therefore (*said Orfames*) that we take a pleasure in hearing you, we will forbear giving you any other Demonstrations of it, than by intreating you always to communicate your Ideas to the Company. For my part, (*rejoin'd Florinda*) I shall content myself with the Advantages I receive : nor will make any other reply to what *Thelamont* has said, than avowing that I am altogether of his Mind, that Religion is absolutely necessary to form the Character of a just and virtuous Man.

THAT is most certain, (*said Camilla*) but notwithstanding, those Ordinances which oblige Men to Acts of Devotion, do not always produce the Effects which one might hope from them ; and I know not but that they are sometimes rather the Cause of smothering those Divine Impulses, *Thelamont* was speaking of, than any ways improving them : I mean, that there are some People, who, contenting themselves with the exterior Part of Religion, take no pains to acquit themselves of the more essential Duties of a good Man.

THIS is indeed, (*said Urania*) too common an Error, and is of all others the most dangerous ; because it not only leads us into Superstition and Presumption, but is also an ill Example to our Neighbours. How contemptible a Notion of Religion must an ignorant Person have, who sees his Neighbour guilty of those Vices he seems most to abhor, and divides his time between Sinning and Praying ? — I am persuaded these counterfeit Devotees do more harm by their Affectation of Piety, than all the profess'd Atheists that ever were, have had the power to do.

THAT is still (*resum'd Thelamont*) owing to the want of Self-examination, as I have before said : Would every Man but seriously look into himself, he would immediately know the danger of these false Virtues,

and

and what was but superficial, convert to real and substantial Zeal. It is this Estrangement, as we may call it, from our own innate Principles, which, generally speaking, occasions all the Errors Humanity is guilty of.

THE Emperor Charles the Fifth order'd the Lords of *Fregose* and *Rangon* to be kill'd, because they were negotiating an Alliance against him, between the *Porte* and *Francis* the First King of *France*; and the Reason he gave to justify this cruel Action was, *That the Canons of the Church forbid all sorts of Alliances with Infidels; and that therefore these Ambassadors had forfeit ed all the regard due to their Character.* — But had he one moment resolv'd within himself, he would have found Reasons infinitely more strong against this Action, than any he could alledge in its defence. And if Pope *Alexander* the Sixth had done the same, he would have treated with less Rigour the unfortunate *Sofimus*, Brother of *Bajazet*. I could give you a thousand other Instances, that it is only owing to the want of the before-mention'd Examination, that Mankind deviates from Virtue, and falls into the grossest and most detestable Vices.

BEFORE *Thelamont* had done speaking, *Felicia* appear'd. — You come in good time, my dear *Felicia*, (said Orophanes) to put a stop to the Praises we were about to give *Thelamont*, and which his Modesty will not allow him to receive. — I think myself unhappy, (said that amiable Lady, after having received the Salutation of the Company) that I have not been partaker of the Pleasure he has afforded you; but as I am too late for that, shall be satisfied with guessing on what Topick he has been treating, by the manner in which you express your thanks.

I assure you, Madam, (reply'd Orfames) that on whatever Subject *Thelamont* is pleased to communicate his Sentiments, I listen to him with a mixture of Satisfaction and Concern: — I find him so universally knowing, that I cannot hear him without regretting that he is not at the Head of some Republick, forming

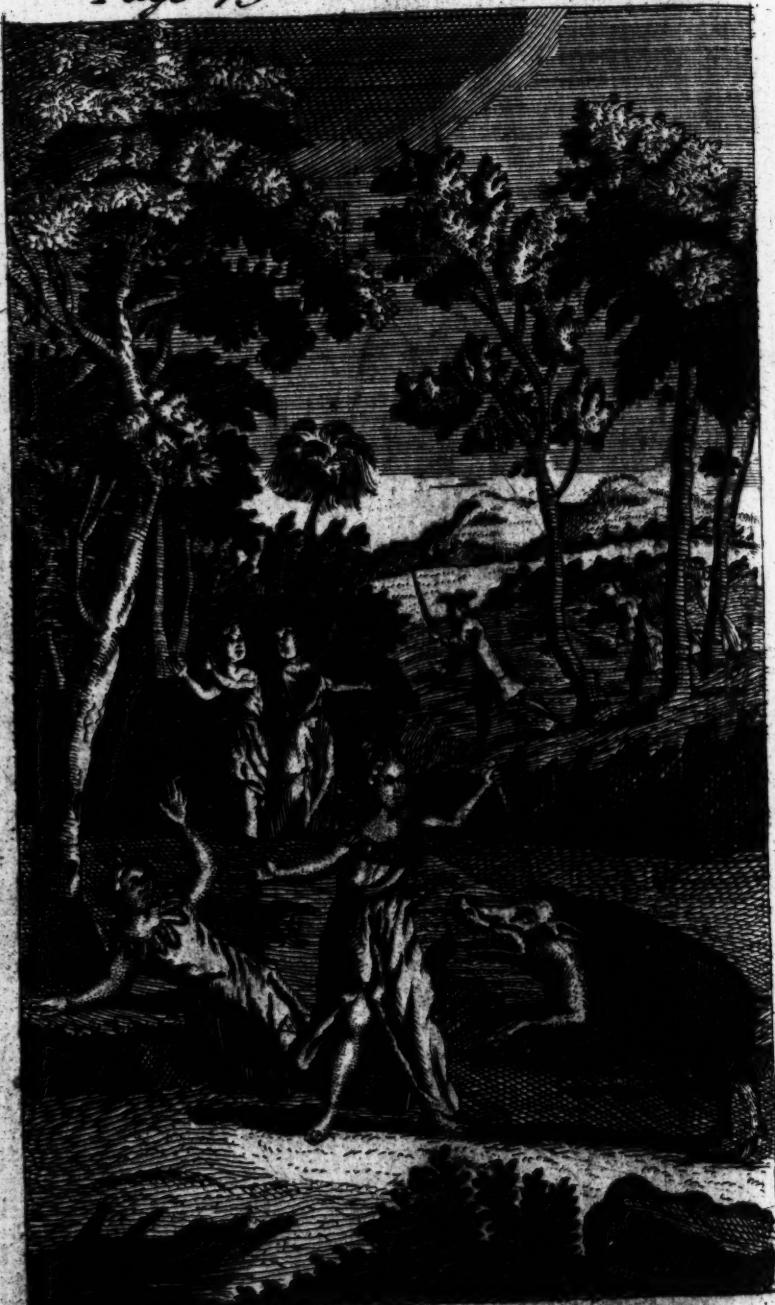
new Laws and Rules of Government ; issuing out Orders for War and Peace ; distributing Rewards and Punishments, and setting an Example for the less thinking part of the Monarchs of the World to follow. Me-thinks a Merit, such as his, ought not to be buried in a Life of Retirement and Philosophy.

A S for that (*said Orophanes*) it is not always the brightest Wits that are most fit for Government. *Thucydides* is of opinion, that those of a dull Genius, who plainly follow the Rules their Ancestors have set down for them, without endeavouring to improve, or embellish the Manners or Customs of the People they reign over, are better Administrators of the Affairs of a Republick, than those whose superiority of Wit and Spirit gives them an Ambition to refine every thing within their reach. And I believe it is from this Observation, that arose the antient Proverb, *That a great Genius is a great Charge.*

A Man of this Character is never at rest ; he is perpetually agitated by the Variety of his Ideas : it is but with Uneasiness and Disdain he finds himself obliged to descend to things which are common ; and unable to set any Bounds to his vast Projects, he confounds one Reason with another ; he is still searching for more, and better, till he becomes lost in an Abyss of Thought, and too much buried in an Endeavour to make the force of his great Genius appear in something extraordinary, neglects those Affairs which he thinks unworthy of his notice, but which are in reality of the utmost consequence to the preservation of his Estate. —

N O T H I N G can be more dangerous than to have a First Minister endued with too fertile an Invention and Vivacity : He seldom fails of engaging his Master in Designs which have the appearance of a prodigious Advantage, and which seem to his Spirit and enterprising Disposition, easy to be accomplish'd, but are in reality impossible to be executed. For example, the last King of Sweden, by an extravagance of Courage, and of Spirit, was often agitated to Undertakings, which, had Reflection been of any force with him, would





would have appear'd more destructive to his Interest, than of service to his Glory; and he had sat down content with a less share of Fame, and enjoy'd a greater one of Peace.

THE *Athenians* and *Florentines*, by having to much Vivacity and too little Reflection, often changed their Government, which at last brought on their Ruin. On the contrary, examine the *Swisses* and *Venetians*, and you will find their Rules built on fix'd and certain Maxims, by which they have maintain'd an uninterrupted Grandeur and Tranquility for a long Series of Ages.

S E E there! (*said Thelamont smiling*) I am with great Complaisance already banish'd from all hope of the Government which *Orsames* would give me. As the Flowers, the Fruits, and other Productions of the Earth, (*resumed Orophanes*) gave you occasion of improving the Company by the finest Moral in the World, so the Discourse of *Orsames* gave Birth to what I have been saying; having no design on any particular Person, but to communicate some Observations I have made in general.

OH, my dear *Orophanes*, (*interrupted Thelamont*) you have no need to vindicate the Assertions you have made; all that you say is just, and I assure you, I prefer with pleasure a Life of Contemplation and Philosophy, to all those noisy, and glorious Employments, which giving others a perfect knowledge of our Abilities, leave us no time to make a scrutiny into ourselves. It is very easy (*said Camilla, with her accustom'd Vivacity*) to be content with one's Estate when one is possess'd of all one desires: And since *Thelamont* is secure of *Urania* in what place soever he resides, I do not suppose there is need of any very great Effort to enable him to pass his days in the utmost Solitude with a Woman so dear to him.

I assure you, charming *Camilla* (*answered he*) that *Urania* very well supplies the place of every thing that has a Charm for other Men. As for my part, (*said that amiable Lady*) I think myself extremely happy

that *Thelamont* was born without any other Ambition than that of rendering himself agreeable to Society.— But methinks (cried Julia) that *Camilla* seems to understand much better than she did formerly the Pleasures of passing one's time with a Person one loves. — You will be immediately satisfied in that Point, (*answer'd Florinda*) I see some Company approaching, whose Presence will in spite of all her Caution, discover to you the Secret of her Heart.

THESE words made all this amiable Society rise hastily from their Seats, and run to the Window where *Florinda* was looking out, whence they discerned *Celimena* advancing towards them, follow'd by a Lady, and a young *Cavalier*, of a most exquisite Beauty and graceful Appearance. These two last were absolute Strangers to all the Company but *Camilla* and *Florinda*; but the Eyes of the former of these Ladies, convinc'd her Friends, That this was not the first time she had seen that lovely Youth, who, as he approached nearer, attracted the admiration of every one of the Company.

URANIA and *Thelamont* went to meet *Celimena*, who, after the first Civilities were over, presented the Lady and Gentleman — Receive (*said she*) two Persons, worthy to be admitted into the number of your Friends, and whom I am certain you will not refuse to call so, when you are acquainted with their Merit; and how dear they are to *Camilla*. — With these Words they all entred the Room, where a thousand demonstrations of mutual Tenderness and Esteem being pass'd between *Camilla*, *Florinda*, and the two Strangers. — I now perceive the cause (*said Urania*) that *Camilla* has been of late so pensive; and I know not if I shall easily pardon her concealing from me what she has made no Secret to *Celimena*. — I assure you, Madam, (*replied that Lady*) she is not so guilty, nor am I so much obliged to her as you imagine: She was wholly ignorant that I am an Intimate of *Orphise*, or that I had ever seen her Son *Alphonso*; and is, doubtless, as much surprized to see us together, as you are at the alteration in her Countenance: But I dare promise, that on a further

ther acquaintance with this amiable young Chevalier, you will not be surprized at the Conquest he has gain'd, tho' it be over a Mind you believed incapable of any very tender Impressions.

YOU have given us, Madam, (*answer'd Orophanes*) in a few words, the whole Secret of this Affair; and I protest to you, that the first sight of *Alphonso* has created in me an Esteem which is no inconsiderable addition to the Pleasure I have to know that *Camilla* is not unsensible of Merit.

TO deserve that Esteem with which you flatter me, (*said Alphonso*) I must resign that glorious Title *Celimena* has adorn'd me with; and since all here, except the amiable *Florinda*, have declared themselves the Votaries of Love, may plead more Merit by avowing myself such, than in boasting to have inspir'd it. — 'Tis the adorable *Camilla* who is the Victor; and if the Ardeney of my Passion has been able to make some little Incroachments on that Liberty which seem'd unvanquishable, it is to her Pity alone that I am indebted for the Blessing.

HE pronounced these words with a grace which very much enhanced the Esteem which the Beauties of his Person had inspir'd. 'Twas impossible for any one to make a greater progress in the Affections of so many Hearts in so short a time; nor could any one be in reality more worthy of acquiring this universal Tenderness, than was this accomplish'd Cavalier.

THEY pass'd the time till Dianer, with their accustomed Gaiety and Spirit; which being over, *Urania* acquainted her new Guests with the Law they had made for regulating the various Diversions of the Day. *Orphise* and *Alphonso* seem'd charm'd with the Design, and agreed to follow it. They no sooner, therefore, rose from Table, than that agreeable Lady conducted them into her fine Study, where every one being seated, she desired *Camilla* to permit *Orphise* to relate by what means she had become acquainted with the Merits of *Alphonso*.

IT is not for me (*answer'd* Orphise) to make you this recital : *Florinda* has so great a share in the Adventures of *Camilla*, and has been so perfectly acquainted with her most secret Thoughts, that it is from her Mouth you can best be inform'd of the Particulars of this Affair.

I consent (*said Camilla*) that *Florinda* shall acquaint the Company with all the Particulars of a Story which their Friendship for me can only render pleasing ; but I intreat you will excuse me from being witness of it ; and also *Alphonso*, whom I desire will follow *Celimena* and me, to admire with *Orphise*, the Beauties of this delightful Retreat.

I have no other Will than yours, (*answer'd Alphonso*) but in depriving myself of the Pleasure of hearing in the recital of *Florinda* your most secret Thoughts, I testify, by the violence I do my Inclinations, the respect I have for your least Command, If I did not imagine (*said Celimena*) that *Camilla* believed me already acquainted with her Affairs, I should take it a little ill that she excluded me from this relation of them. There is no room to doubt, Madam, (*reply'd Thelamont*) but that you are already sufficiently inform'd, since you are the Friend of *Orphise*, and she is the Mother of *Alphonso*.

BUT methinks, (*said Julia*) we waste Time which might be much better employ'd ; I never had a greater Curiosity in my Life than that which now possesses me for the Fortune of *Camilla*, and gues at the rest of the Company's Impatience by my own. I protest, (*added Felicia*) that this is the first time I ever wish'd her absence, and that I now do so most heartily. You must be satisfied, (*replied Orphise*) and I am too much interested in your approbation of the Choice *Camilla* has made, to permit any interruption to the recital *Florinda* is about to make.—With these Words she took *Celimena* under the Arm, and made a Sign to her Son to follow them, which he immediately did, after *Camilla* had given him her hand ; but that modest Lady could not leave the Room, without intreating *Florinda* to con-

seal

ceal as much of her Weakness as she could, and to do her best to excuse that part of it which in relating her Story she was obliged to expose. *Florinda* could not help laughing at the Fears of her fair Friend; but *Urania*, who thought nothing more worthy of her knowledge than the Means by which the Heart of *Camilla* had been touch'd, desir'd she would no longer defer the performance of her Promise, which the other complying with, began in these Terms.

The History of CAMILLA.

THO' the History of *Camilla* is not illustrated with any of those extraordinary Accidents which keep the Mind in a perpetual agitation, yet there are some Incidents in it which are entertaining enough, especially to those whose Friendship makes them interest themselves in every little Passage of her Affairs. No Person in this Company is ignorant of the Character of that amiable Lady; and that she is of a Humour the most gay and diverting in the world: an uncommon share of Wit and Vivacity appears in every thing she says and does; and this disposition, join'd to the Insensibility she for a long time maintain'd amidst a great number of Admirers, made her be look'd on as a Person who had too much Fire and Sprightliness in her Composition, even to be capable of entering into any serious Engagements. The freedom which the nearness of Blood and Friendship gave me a privilege to take with her, made me often talk to her with a good deal of Gravity on this Head; and more than once I have advised her to make choice of some one among the multiplicity of those who sought her in Marriage: but I could never get any other answer from her than Reproaches for the desire I express'd of being separated

from

from her; always protesting, that Liberty and my Society were things so dear to her, that Marriage, tho' attended with the utmost Advantages, would seem a deprivation of all the Satisfactions for which she valued Life. She repeated this so often and with so much vehemence, that at last I took a resolution to give over my Persuasions; and it was with these Sentiments on both sides, that we pass'd some part of last Summer with you in this agreeable Retirement; the Pleasures which we tasted in your Society, serv'd to furnish new Arguments to support *Camilla* in her indifference, not being able to believe, that when the Heart was attached to one particular Object, it could have those Enjoyments which an entire Liberty of Thought afforded.

IT was to no purpose that I sometimes endeavour'd to confute her by the Example of *Thelamont* and *Urania*: *Orophanes* and *Felicia*; and *Orsames* and *Julia*: She would still maintain, in spight of all I could say to the contrary, that the passions you were possess'd of, though reciprocal, was a kind confinement to the Mind, which however agreeable it might be, she could by no means prefer to an entire Unprepossession. I know not how far she might have been influenced by Persons for whom she has so great an Esteem, had she been frequently a witness of that perfect Happiness your ensuing Nuptials produced; but the Death of *Geronie*, and other Affairs taking you up a great part of the Winter, we were, you know, deprived of the pleasure of seeing you so often, as we had been accustomed; and the humour of *Camilla* not permitting her to give any regard to things too grave, I was obliged to take part of those Diversions she was never at a loss to find out. We had frequently for a Companion in our Amusements, a Widow of distinguish'd Merit, handsome, rich, and virtuous: I say handsome, because she still maintains the Bloom of youth in an Age which must be called pretty much advanced; but I need not go about to make any particular description of her Person, since it is no other than *Orphise*, who now accompanies *Celimena* in her visit to this delightful Mansion.

THIS

THIS Lady had for the Inheritors of her vast Possessions, one Son and a Daughter, whom she loves with an extreme Tenderness: Her Son, after having received all the Education that his native Country could afford, made the Tour of Europe; and when we became acquainted with *Orphise*, was in *Italy*; and her Daughter was bred in a Convent, the Abbess of which was her near Relation.

I had often entertain'd *Orphise* with Discourses of the Indifference of *Camilla*, but could never make that wise Lady believe it proceeded from any defect in her Temperament, or altogether an Aversion to Marriage: but that it was because she had never yet met with an Object where there was that Sympathy necessary to create a real Affection. We would sometimes talk in this manner in the presence of *Camilla*, who never fail'd to quarrel at my seeming to think her in the wrong; and laugh'd heartily at the opinion of *Orphise's* glorying in her Insensibility, and avowing she would continue in it to her Life's end.

IN this manner did some Months pass on, till one day *Orphise* coming to visit us, told us that her Daughter was to come out of the Convent to partake in some of the Winter-Entertainments. She desired us, that since her Age and Gravity prevented her from accompanying us in some of our Diversions, that we would, in her room accept of the young *Alphonſina*, and allow her a place in our Friendship and Society. We return'd the Compliments she made us on this occasion, and assur'd her, that nothing in our power should be wanting to make that amiable Lady (in whose praise we had heard great things from those that knew her) sensible of the value we had for her. But (*said Orphise*) if the agreeable *Camilla* perseveres in her Insensibility, I know not how *Alphonſina* will be able to sustain it: She is gay, but then she is extremely tender; and as I am certain she will be charm'd with *Camilla*, will ill endure to have it return'd with Indifference. Oh, (*answer'd Camilla laughing*) you need not doubt but that I shall more than return the Regard I shall receive from her; I only guard

my

my Heart from the Assaults of Love, to Friendship I lie entirely open.

WE shall see that, (*said Orphise*;) my Daughter comes to *Paris* to-morrow, and as soon as she is in a condition to appear before you, I shall try in what manner you will receive that Friendship which she is already, by the character I have given of you, prepared to offer you. We were three days after this, without seeing *Orphise*, or hearing any thing from her, tho' we expected it with the utmost Impatience; in which time I believe *Camilla* said to me a thousand times, that she both wish'd and fear'd the sight of this new Friend. — I know not (*said she*) what it is that thus alarms me, but something, methinks, tells me, that my acquaintance with this Lady will occasion something very extraordinary: I desire to see her, and at the same time apprehend some danger which I cannot account for; I expect to find her very beautiful, and I shall be obliged to do her Justice; I never yet envied the Charms I beheld another posses'd of, and yet I cannot help wishing, that she may be less agreeable than she is represented.

— It was impossible for me to forbear laughing at the contradiction which appear'd in her Sentiments. — Suppose (*answer'd I*) she be the most beautiful of her whole Sex, you have no Lover whose Heart you fear will be sensible of her Attractions; of what therefore can you be jealous? — You are eternally reproaching me with Indifference (*resum'd she*) and tho' I acknowledge myself so as to the Men, I am nicely delicate in my Affection to the Women: I fear that this amiable *Alphonse* will have sufficient to excite my utmost Esteem, and that she will be able to find nothing in me worthy to create an equal one in her. —

I T was in these kind of Conversations we past the Time, till at last the long expected Moment arriv'd: *Orphise* came, and brought with her a Person whose Mein, Air, and Beauty seem'd infinitely surpassing all the Ideas we had form'd of her. — Behold (*said Orphise*) the Daughter of whom I spoke, and in whom I hope you will find nothing unworthy of your Friendship!

— At

— At these words *Camilla* advanced and took her in her Arms : I embraced her also in my turn ; and turning immediately after to *Camilla*, observ'd a kind of Confusion in her Countenance, which seemed very strange to me. — I know not (*said Alphonsina*) how far maternal Tenderness may have enhanced the little Merits I am mistress of, but I am certain that I have heard from the same mouth, Descriptions of the amiable *Florinda* and *Camilla*, such as have made me impatient to list myself in the number of their Admirers ; judge then what an effect the sight of so many Perfections must inspire ! — In speaking this, she fix'd her Eyes on *Camilla*, as expecting her to reply ; which she did with her accustom'd Wit, but mingled with a Constraint, which in spite of the natural Seriousness of my Disposition, made me burst into a fit of Laughter, which I found it impossible to restrain.

CAMILLA easily guess'd the occasion of my unusual Mirth, and unwilling to make a Secret of it to *Orphise*, related to her all the Discourses we had held together concerning her beautiful Daughter. — You may see, Madam (*added she*) how much reason I had to fear the sight of *Alphonsina*, since it has involv'd me in an Admiration which was visible to *Florinda* : However, I do assure you, it is nothing like Envy which has possess'd me, tho' I know no body has so much the power of creating it as *Alphonsina*.

A S I set little value on my own Charms, (*replied Alphonsina*) and am thoroughly convinced of the power of yours, I do assure you, that the Esteem I have for them, will never be perverted to a Jealousy of Beauty.

— But, (*continued she with a Smile, which me thought bad something of mysterious in it*) charming *Camilla* ! if it is permitted me to speak my Sentiments, on that little Surprize which you say the sight of me occasion'd, I believe it not owing to any Friendship you can yet have conceiv'd for me, but that your Heart, unaccustom'd to feel any very tender Impressions, felt some Concern for those you have inspir'd me with, and which perhaps are impossible for you ever to return.

X Q U

Y O U very much wrong your own Power, (*said Camilla*) if this be your real Opinion : There is something, methinks, of a Similitude in our Humours and Inclinations, which assures me that you will become infinitely dear to me.— Could I flatter myself with such a Hope, (*resum'd the other, with an unspeakable Tenderness in her Voice and Eyes*) it would fill me with so perfect a Happiness, that I should perhaps, cease from any further endeavours to merit it ; for though I have been always taught, that it was better to deserve than to acquire, yet I must confess, that to be esteemed by the adorable *Camilla*, is infinitely more pleasing, than to be conscious of Perfections which made her Approbation a Debt incumbent on her and the whole World.

T H E Conversation between them, for some time turn'd on no other Topick than the Admirations which this first Interview had mutually inspir'd them with : *Orphise* seem'd to take notice, with pleasure, of this Agreement, and telling us, that for some days she should leave *Alphonfina* with us, because there were Reasons which render'd it improper she should be publickly seen, took her leave, to go about some Affairs which there was a necessity for her to dispatch.

W E pass'd the whole Day with this young Beauty, who, in spite of the Complaisance she affected to pay me, one might see was wholly attach'd to *Camilla*. And tho' every thing she said was accompanied with the strictest Modesty, she discours'd in so tender and ingaging a manner to that Lady, that I could not help being extremely surpriz'd to find a Person who had been bred in a Cloyster, express her Sentiments in a manner so lively and touching.

W H I L E I was taken up with these Reflections, those who occasion'd them were making to each other a thousand Protestations of an eternal Friendship ; and I believe nothing of that nature was ever carried to such a degree in so short a time. *Alphonfina*, among other things, told us, that her Mother had not removed her from the Cloyster but with an Intent of marrying her : and that having receiv'd her Commands to think of altering

tering her State of Life, she had not testified the least repugnance to it ; but, (*continu'd ſhe*) I have within these two hours entirely chang'd my Sentiments ; the Society of the charming *Camilla* has made me think with detestation on all Engagements where ſhe can have no part, and *Orphise* may as well enjoin my death, as constrain me to enter into Bonds which muſt take me for ever from this Friend. How ! (*cry'd Camilla*) will your Marriage oblige you to live at a diſtance from this part of the World ? Yes, Madam, (*reply'd ſhe*) the Man to whom I am destin'd, has his Abode in *Provence*, and I muſt by conſequence be buried there too for the remainder of my days. I conjuſe you, therefore, (*purſued ſhe, kiſſing the Hands of Camilla*) to make uſe of your utmoſt Endeavours with *Orphise* to break a reſolution ſo deſtructive to my Peace, and the Tendernes I have conveived for you.

CAMILLA embracing her a hundred times, and aſſured her ſhe would omit nothing which might contribute to the putting an end to a Design ſo cruel to herſelf : protesting to her, that tho' ſhe had but just com-menced an Acquaintance with her, ſhe felt Emotions at the thoughts of breaking it off, which ſhe was scarce able to ſustain. Nothing was ever ſo аſtoniſhing to me as these kind of Discourses ; and indeed the whole Behaviour of them both, the more I conſider'd it, the more I was amaz'd ; and having little part in their Entertainment, ſat buried, as it were, in a confused Contemplation on what I ſaw and heard, when, *Orphise* return'd, and found them in a perfect Enthusiaſm of Tendernes. The Conversation, after ſhe came in, grew a little more general ; but it was eaſy to obſerve the Constraint which both of them put on, and that their Souls were only regardful of each other.

ORPHISE would needs have us go home with her to Supper, which Desire we readily complied with : and while the Table was getting ready, ſhe made *Alphonſina* take a Bass-Viol, on which ſhe play'd ſo admirably, that I know not if any thing could afford equal Harmony, but the Sweetneſs of the Voice which accompanied it.

THE

THE Airs she sung were the most passionate and tender that could be, and accompanied with Looks and Gestures so expressive, that without the help of Hearing, one might be perfectly acquainted with the words. *Camilla*, in a kind of Rapture, could not forbear confessing, that if ever she should find a Man possess'd of half the Graces of the beautiful *Alphonsina*, she should not be able to preserve that Liberty she had so much gloried in. *Orphise* was extremely attentive to all that pass'd between her Daughter and *Camilla*; and I was no less observant of her Looks, endeavouring to find out something by them, which I was not as yet able to comprehend.

THE two new Friends seem'd so wholly taken up with one another, that they regarded not the Silence with which we both observed them; at last, recovering my self as well as I was able, from the Astonishment I was in, I claim'd a Part in their Conversation, and began to praise the Merits of *Alphonsina* in terms such as are common between Persons of the same Sex; but *Camilla* thinking what I said infinitely below what ought to be conceived of that beautiful Lady, made amends for my deficiency, by all the time caressing her in the most tender manner, which the other return'd with Actions so passionate, as made me fear this young Lady was far from being an Imitator of her Mother's Virtue.

WHILE we were at Table, *Alphonsina* made the magnificent Collation prepar'd for us, infinitely more pleasing by the Vivacity of her Wit and Spirit, and by a million of bright things, which on every little occasion testified the sublimity of her Genius. *Camilla* took this opportunity of mentioning to *Orphise*, the little Inclination her Daughter had to Marriage; and withal told her, that it would be the utmost Cruelty just to engage them to love each other, and then to separate them for ever.

ORPHISE seem'd to receive this little Reproach with pleasure. *Alphonsina* is too dear to me, (*said she*) for me to put any Constraint on her Inclinations.—

My

My word is given on no other terms, than if her own Consent went hand in hand with my Design: and I believe she will do me the justice to confess, I never was very fond of exerting the Authority of a Parent in things of less consequence than that of Marriage, where I think the entire Approbation of the young Persons themselves ought first to be consulted. And I assure you, charming *Camilla*, (*continued she*) that, in spite of the Advice I have sometimes join'd with *Florinda* in giving you, if *Alphonsina* should become as insensible as your self has been of any other Passion than Friendship, I shall leave her to her own liberty in that Point.

— I remark with a great deal of satisfaction the beginning of an Amity between you, to you therefore I recommend this Daughter so adverse to Marriage. I will no more constrain her Friendship than her Love, and I am certain she will find no difficulty in obeying me in this, her Heart has already prevented my Commands, and the amiable *Camilla* is at present more dear to her than I am.

ALPHONSINA blush'd a little at this Discourse, and taking the Hands of *Orphise* between hers, and tenderly pressing them, I protest to you, Madam, (*said she*) that there is nothing in the World capable of lessening that Esteem and Love I owe to you: but I cannot deny, but that the incomparable *Camilla* has made an entire conquest of my Soul, and that this one Day has made the same Progress in my Affections, as if I had for many Years had the good fortune of knowing her. *Orphise* could not help smiling at this Declaration, and ask'd *Camilla* if her Daughter had been able to make the same Impression. She made no scruple of confessing it, and the whole Evening was pass'd only in mutual Demonstrations of an eternal Tenderness. *Camilla* would have had *Alphonsina* Home with us, telling *Orphise*, that she had promis'd that amiable Lady should not part from us till she appear'd publickly; but the other would not consent to it, saying it would be incommodious, and that it was sufficient she enjoy'd our Society in the Days. *Camilla* and *Alphonsina* seem'd both a little

little chagrin'd at this refusal, and parted with a Regret which testified the Sincerity of that Friendship thy had vow'd each other.

A S soon as I found my self alone with her, — It was only I, (*said I pleasantly*) who had reason to fear the sight of *Alphonfina*; for I see well that your Acquaintance with her will lose me all the Interest I had in your Heart. — My dear *Florinda*, (*answered she embracing me*) I cannot blame the justice of your Reproach; I am surprized my self to find the progress this fair Stranger has made in my Affections in so short a time; I know not what Charm it is that attracts me to her, but there is a secret impulse which obliged me to love her the first moment I beheld her. — However, (*added she*) my Sincerity merits something from you; — I shall never cease to love you, tho' at the same time I confess that I love *Alphonfina* beyond expression — She utter'd these Words with a disorder which commanded Pity, and I said no more to her at that time, than that I had been but in jest, for I should always love whatever was dear to her, and never be jealous of any thing that gave her pleasure.

We retir'd soon after to our several Apartments, and pass'd the Night in a very different manner, at least if one may judge by what *Camilla* told me in the Morning. I was no sooner up, than she sent for me into her Chamber, and making me sit down on the Bed, — Would one believe, my dear *Florinda*, (*said she*) that in Friendship one should have occasion for a Confidant, yet it is so; I have not the courage to tell *Alphonfina* what strange Idea's have run thro' my disorder'd Mind this Night, yet fancy I shall find some ease in revealing them to you. — The Image of that charming Lady has never left me one single moment. — All that she said, each kind Embrace, every Action was in Sleep repeated. — One while I thought my self bleſſ'd in the assurance of her eternal Friendship. — Another time, my Imagination, ingenious in tormenting me, represented her unkind, and forgetful of all the soft Professions we had made each other. — Was there ever any thing like this,

this *Florinda*? Could you believe it possible, that one Woman should love another to this extravagant, this distract'd degree? Ah! (*continu'd she sigbing*) I thought my self happy in being free from the Inquietudes of *Love*, but now find that *Friendship*, when in excess, is a Passion equally pernicious to Tranquility.

NO, no, my Dear, (*answer'd I, strangely surpriz'd*) deceive not your self by any such belief: Friendship never was the cause of Emotions such as you describe— You seem in a disorder which makes me tremble for the consequence— What mean you (*resum'd she, in a kind of an affright*) you do not sure imagine I am in love with a Woman? — I know not (*answ'rd I*) whether I may call it *Love*, or not; but am very certain you discover Symptoms such as exceed the bounds of Friendship.

W H A T would you have me do? (*interrupted she*) If you knew what pass'd in my Heart this moment, you would pity me.— As she spoke these words, *Alphonfina* came into the Room; *Camilla* could not see her without an Agitation which wrought such an alteration in her Countenance, as made the other imagine she was indisposed. — What ails you, my dear *Camilla*? (*said she to her, tenderly embracing her*) has any Accident happen'd to give you cause of Disquiet, or does my Presence displease you.

NO charming *Alphonfina*, (*answered she*) your presence has a thousand Charms for me; and it is that alone which can restore me to the Tranquility your Absence had banish'd from my Mind.— You ought, indeed, (*said I to her*) to pity the Chagrin of *Camilla*; she has done nothing but dream of you this whole Night; the Friendship she has for you is as destructive to her Repose, as did she find the same Perfections in a Person of a different Sex, a contrary Passion would be.

I swear to you, amiable *Florinda*, (*replied she, with a vehemence that discover'd the sincerity of her Words*) that I would sacrifice my Life with pleasure for the repose of *Camilla*; but yet I cannot help feeling an exquisite Delight in the conformity of our Sentiments.— Yes, my dear

dear *Camilla*, (*added she, with an Action wholly passionate*) I have done more than sympathize in your Inquietudes.

— A thousand tormenting Reflections have all this Night perplexed me.— I love you to that degree, that I tremble when I but think there is a Possibility your Affection should not equal mine — I fear that the more prevailing Merits of some other may hereafter banish me from your Mind.— I dread to think some lovely Youth may appear before your Eyes, and inspire you with a Passion which will render all the Friendship you have for me cold and insipid. I have obtain'd from *Orphise* a solemn Promise to form no further Expectations of my Marriage; if you would calm the Discontents of my perhaps too jealous Soul, swear to me that you will never enter into a State which must alienate your Affections from me. I promise you faithfully that I will not, (*answered Camilla, tenderly returning her Embraces*) and that I will sooner abandon the whole World, than my more dear, more valuable *Alphonfina*.

I vow to you, that to hear these Protestations on both fides, fill'd me with a Surprize which I know not how to express: But not to prolong my Narrative to a too tedious length, I must tell you, that there pass'd between them all the tender Expressions, accompanied with the Vows of an everlasting Fidelity, which could be made by the most ardent Lovers.

WE pass'd the Day together without any Interruption, *Camilla* having given Orders to admit no Company; and at Night would very fain have persuaded *Alphonfina* to take up her Lodging at our House: but she would by no means accept of the Offer, fearing to disoblige *Orphise*, who she said had expressly commanded the contrary.

IT was with no more Tranquillity that *Camilla* pass'd this Night than she had done the preceding one; her Impatience to see *Alphonfina* making her rise much sooner than ordinary, she desired me to accompany her to the House of *Orphise*, and I complied with her Request, still wondering what would be the consequence of so uncommon a beginning. We found that good Lady at her Toilet,

Toilet, who, after having express'd some surprize to see us abroad so early, told us, that she had design'd us a Visit, on purpose to entreat we would favour her with our Company, to make a *Party of Pleasure*, which her Daughter had put her in mind of.

I have (*said she*) a Castle near Fontainbleau, and *Alphonsina* has begg'd of me to engage you to pass some Days there: tho' the Season is not very proper for a Country Journey, yet I hope we shall meet with Diversions there, which will compensate for the little Fatigue we shall have in going.

CAMILLA, charm'd with the thoughts of being so long together with *Alphonsina*, immediately consented to go; nor was I repugnant to the desires of *Orphise*. We had not been many moments in the Room, before, that dangerous Friend, appriz'd of our being there, came in; after having embraced me with more Gallantry than Tenderness, she run to *Camilla*, and taking her in her Arms, held her with so strenuous a Pressure, that I thought they never would have separated. She heard with transport of our going to the Castle of *Orphise*, and ordering every thing for our immediate departure, in less than an hour we went into the Coach.

IT would be but trifling to repeat our Conversation on the way: *Alphonsina* and *Camilla*, not in the least endeavouring to conceal their Sentiments, entertain'd each other with a mutual Tenderness, while *Orphise* and I discours'd on ordinary Affairs. It was toward Evening when we came to the Castle, where we were receiv'd in a manner, which convinced me that the Orders of *Orphise* had arrived there before her self.

SUPPER being serv'd in the most elegant and magnificent manner imaginable, I had every thing to give me perfect Pleasure, had it not been poison'd by the Disquiet I conceived at the unnatural Warmth of the Friendship between *Camilla* and *Alphonsina*. I resolved to engage *Orphise* to observe with more Attention than I thought she had done, an Intimacy which seem'd to me so dangerous. When it was Bed-time, that Lady conducted *Camilla* and my self to the same Apartment,

and

and then retir'd to her own: I took notice that *Alphonsina* not assisting at this Ceremony, gave an Uneasiness to *Camilla*; but I forbore giving her any Testimonies of the Remarks I had made, being determined to speak my mind at full to *Orphise*, as soon as I had an opportunity.

I T was in continual Agitations that *Camilla* passed this Night; and the constraint she put on herself to conceal from me her Disorders, added to the pain of them, and made me suffer through Compassion the half of what she felt. The Hour for rising being arrived, *Orphise* and her too lovely Daughter came into the Chamber, and proposed to us to take a walk in a very fine Forest near the Castle. The Morning was extremely clear and pleasant, and we all proposed a good deal of Satisfaction in this little Tour; and as soon as we were ready, went all four into a large Chaise which *Alphonsina* herself taking the Reins of, drove with an admirable dexterity. To say the truth, there was nothing that amiable Lady took in hand, which did not add a new Grace to her. We lit as soon as we came into the Forest, and *Orphise* taking me under the Arm, left *Alphonsina* to do the same by *Camilla*. Those two Friends being willing to entertain each other, walked faster than we did; and I, slackning my Pace, oblig'd *Orphise* to do so to, that I might have the opportunity I so much desir'd of cummunicating to her the secret Uneasiness of my Mind.

THEY being at a reasonable distance, I delay'd no longer the prosecution of my Design; and looking full in the face of *Orphise*, I know you to be so virtuous, (*said I*) that I need not doubt if it be any thing but the purity of your own Inclinations, which makes you so little observe the Actions of *Camilla* and *Alphonsina*; but wise *Orphise*, you know as well as I, that it is not sufficient to be good our selves, we are also to endeavour to inspire the same Principles in those whom Heaven commits to our Care.

I made here a little pause to see in what manner she would receive what I was saying, which gave her the opportunity

opportunity of crying out, How, *Florinda*, has *Alphonfina*, been guilty of any Action contrary to Virtue ?

ALPHONSINA (*answer'd I*) has done nothing in which *Camilla* bears not an equal Part ; that Lady is dear to me both by Blood and Friendship ; I have always seen her in an unaffected Innocence, but I must not conceal from you, that since the Arrival of *Alphonfina*, there is an Alteration in her which I fear may in time be prejudicial to her former Notions. — I hear Discourses between them which alarm me ; I behold CARESSES, such as I cannot account for between Persons of the same Sex : In fine, I discover nothing but Symptoms of a Passion more violent and ardent than that of Friendship. — I protest to you, that I cannot see them together without trembling. — It is in your Prudence alone to abate the fervour of *Alphonfina*'s Sentiments, which I hope may also reduce *Camilla* to more Reason. Both the Matter and the Manner in which I deliver'd it, was too serious not to convince her I was in earnest ; yet did she make me no other Answer than a loud Laughter, which extremely surprizing me, I was about to renew the Remonstrances I had before made on this dangerous Familiarity, when three or four terrible Shrieks obliged me to give over, and both of us to turn our Eyes to the Place whence they proceeded ; But, good Heaven ! how terrible a Spectacle did we behold, *Alphonfina* attack'd by a wild Boar in the most fierce and affrighting manner ; and *Camilla* fallen at the foot of a Tree, sending forth Cries which echoed thro' the whole Forest.

WHAT became of me at this Sight ? — but, what was my Astonishment, when in those violent Transports of Terror I heard *Orphise* cry out, my Son ! my Son *Alphonfo*, my dear *Alphonfo* ! And immediately after saw her drop down on the Earth in a Swoon. — Those few Words open'd my Eyes, and in spite of the Trouble I was in, revolved in an instant the whole Mystery of the Intrigue ; and taking now a double Interest in the Safety of the counterfeit *Alphonfina*, I call'd with a loud Voice

to the Servants of *Orphise*, who attended with the Chaise, to come to the Succour of the true *Alphonso*.

BUT neither my Care, nor the Speed they made, had been of service in this Encounter, had not his own Valour, and a Bayonet which he wore conceal'd under his Gown, defended him from the Assaults of that furious Beast. He stood before *Camilla* as a Shield, protecting that dearest Part of himself; and stretching out that Hand which was arm'd, for some time only kept his Enemy at bay, till the Boar enrag'd and growing more fierce, ran upon him at once, and by that means gave him an Opportunity to bury his Bayonet in his Throat.

ORPHISE, who recovered her Senses at the same moment the Boar lost his, run to *Alphonso*, and utter'd some words, which join'd with the manner in which he had defended himself in this Combat, made *Camilla* know the Deceit which had been put upon her. The Joy, the Surprize, the Shame which in this sudden discovery invaded her whole Soul, scarce yet recover'd from the most terrible Affright, made a strange conflict in her Thoughts. —— *Orphise* having still her Arms about her Son, gave me the opportunity of approaching my disorder'd Friend, who, as soon as I came near enough to hear her, cried out, Ah! *Florinda*, what Treason has been practis'd upon me? *Alphonso* is a Man!

— Pardon the Author of it, (*said Orphise letting loose her Son, and coming to us*) I love you as my Daughter, and it was only because I wish'd to make you so, I took this Method to overcome that Repugnance which would otherwise have deprived me of that Satisfaction.

WHILE she was speaking, *Alphonso* fell on his Knees before *Camilla*, by that submission seeming to intreat her Pardon for the Deceit he had been guilty of.

— You saw not now a Woman presuming on the Privilege of her Sex, and easily finding Expressions to exaggerate her Tenderness — You saw not now a Man animated with Courage, and Victorious over the most dreadful Animal of the Forest — You could only now discover a Lover aw'd, fearful, and trembling with the

Appre-

Apprehensions of having offended the Object of his Passion.

I attend my Doom, Madam ! (*said he*) and shall submit to it without murmuring, though I have too much cause to fear, that all the Tenderness you had for *Alphonſina* will vanish at the sight of *Alphonſo*. To demand pardon for what I have done, would be to dissemble with you, since were it to do again, I would not forego the Blessings I have received from it, though the Penalty were infinitely more grievous than Death it ſelf could be— But yet, Madam, (*continued he, with an Accent which had something in it softer and more expressive of the tender Passion, than can, without having heard it, be conceived*) be pleased to remember that in the most happy Moments I have paſſ'd with you as *Alphonſina*, I never tranigrefſ'd the Bounds of that Respect which was owing to you from *Alphonſo*.

I need remember no more, (*answer'd ſhe blushing*) but that you have exposed your Life for the safety of mine ; and that Service is ſufficient to erase every thing that displeases me in this Adventure, as well as the Motive which induced *Orphise* to deceive me, is too great an honour not to oblige me to forgive her. With these words ſhe gave him her Hand, and at the same time embrac'd *Orphise* with the other.

IT is not poſſible for me to repreſent the Joy of *Alphonſo*, *Orphise*, or my ſelf ; that tender Mother took us all in her Arms by turns, and for a time nothing was to be heard among us but Acclamations of Transport. *Alphonſo*, however, not being in a condition to ſtay long in that Place, his Clothes were torn and bloody, and besides, he had ſome little Hurts which he could not defend himſelf from at the first Assaults of the Wild-Boar ; we remounted the Chaise, and return'd to the Castle of *Orphise*. In our little Journey, ſhe entertain'd us with the whole History of the Stratagem ſhe had formed for this happy Union of the Hearts of *Camilla* and *Alphonſo*. I had always (*said ſhe*) a moſt tender Affection for that amiable Lady, but finding by the Converſations we had together, that it would be no eaſy

matter to bring her to listen to any Proposals on the score of Love, a Thought came into my head to attack her with Arms she was not prepared to resist ; and having just then received a Letter from *Alphonso*, that he was come to *Fontainbleau*, and designed for *Paris* the next day, I prevented his Intention, by meeting him at this Castle where you now do me the favour to accompany me ; and when the first Transports of seeing him again after a six Years absence were over, I talk'd to him in a manner such as I knew would let me into his most secret Inclinations ; and finding his Heart entirely free from any Prepossession, I began to speak of *Camilla*, and by as near a description as I could give him of her Person and Humour, excited in him a desire of becoming acquainted with her. But then relating to him her Insensibility of Love, I communicated the Design I had form'd of introducing him as a Woman ; and as he is extremely fair, of a slender Shape, and has fine Hair, I imagin'd he might, when dress'd as such, appear agreeable enough for one of the Sex he was to represent. He consented to it with pleasure ; and having instructed him in some of our Fashions, brought him as you know to your House : what follow'd, you are no strangers to — The Design has answer'd my End, *Alphonso* became enamour'd of *Camilla* at the first view, and that agreeable Lady discover'd Emotions which gave me hopes I shall not be long before I have the happiness to call her Daughter. I conceal'd from *Florinda* this Affair, fearing lest her Friendship should engage her to betray the Secret ; and I was unwilling, especially when I found how *Alphonso* was attached, to put any thing to the hazard. I had, however, design'd to do it this Day in the Forest, but you began (*said she, turning to me*) to speak in a manner so very grave, that it was impossible for me to contain the diversion it gave me ; I burst out into a fit of laughter, from which I was recover'd but by the Danger in which I saw my Son involv'd.

THAT Danger, (*answered I*) however terrible it was for the present, was of excellent service to promote your Design. *Alphonso* could no way have been so advantageously

vantageously discover'd, as in saving the Life of her whose Indignation he might else have had reason to fear.

THIS discourse brought us to the Castle, where Alphonso chang'd his Habit, and retired to have something applied to the Hurts he had received. During his absence, *Orphise* conjured *Camilla* not to change those Sentiments she had entertain'd in his favour while she believ'd him a Woman; and that she would consent to enter into a State which should ease him of the perplexities of Suspence. The Passion with which *Camilla* was possess'd, had taken away nothing of her accustom'd frankness, she readily confess'd that she had too much love for *Alphonfina* to refuse her Heart and Faith to the valiant *Alphonso*: and assur'd *Orphise*, that, whenever she thought it proper, she would testify her Sincerity, by taking on her those Bonds she mention'd, and that in the mean time she would look on her as a Mother, to whom she was oblig'd in the most tender manner.

ORPHISE had scarce embraced her for the condescension, when *Alphonso* return'd; and being dress'd in a Habit which he knew better how to behave himself in, appear'd, if possible, a thousand times more amiable than he had done as *Alphonfina*. *Camilla* could not help blushing, nor he trembling, as they approach'd each other; but that sweet-disposition'd Woman, soon resuming her ordinary Vivacity, resettled the quiet of her Lover's Mind, and neither of them were long at a loss to express the real Contentment this Adventure had afforded them.

WE pass'd eight Days in the Castle, in which time *Alphonso* had so well improved the Impression he had made on *Camilla*, that she made no scruple of confessing, that she doubted not but there were Joys to be found in a Marriage, influenced by Love, infinitely to be preferr'd to a Life of Liberty and Indifference.

WE return'd to *Paris* with a view of having this already agreed on Nuptial solemnized immediately; but on our arrival, *Orphise* was inform'd, that the Gentle-

man who was Guardian to *Alphonso*, was gone to *Poitou*, where he was taken extremely ill: it was highly necessary our young Lover should go to him, most of his Effects being in his Hands; the Delicacy of *Orphise* refusing to let him marry *Camilla*, till she should be assur'd his Estate was as worthy, as his Passion, of her acceptance.

THE Tenderness of the two Lovers would willingly have neglected this Formality, but *Orphise* having mention'd it, the Modesty of *Camilla* would not permit her to say any thing in opposition, and *Alphonso* was obliged to conform to her Will. As we knew you design'd to pass the Spring of the Year in this agreeable Situation, *Camilla* propos'd following you; which I readily complied with, not doubting but your Society would dissipate some part of that Discontent which the separation from *Alphonso* had occasion'd. The Liberty which *Urania* allows us of receiving our Friends, made us engage *Orphise* to favour us with a Visit, as soon as she heard any news from her Son: but that impatient Lover having dispatch'd his Affairs with more speed than could be imagin'd, prevented our Expectations, and took this Opportunity of seeing his dear *Camilla*, as his Mother did of accompanying *Celimena* to pay those Regards to the excellent *Urania* which the Character of her Perfections exact from every Body who hears it.

I assure you, (*said Urania returning the Compliment she made her only with a Bow*) that this Adventure is one of the most singular I have heard of, and that I am doubly entertain'd with it, both for the Circumstances, and the Friendship I have for *Camilla*.

IT must be confessed, (*added Thelamont*) that *Florenda* has recounted in a fashion which could not but engage the Attention of her Hearers. What pleases me most (*said Orophanes laughing*) is the Address with which she has so agreeably mingled her own Reflections and Inquietudes, with the Tenderness which *Camilla* express'd for *Alphonso*, that one should be at at Loss which to think was in the right. I have not been deceiv'd

ceiv'd by it, (*reply'd Felicia*) for in spite of the Art with which she conceal'd the Design till the Catastrophe discover'd it, I presently knew *Alphonso* in *Alphonsina*: and I also, (*interrupted Julia*;) and what made me judge it with the more assurance, was the Sentiments which *Camilla* herself knew not how to account for. Behold (*cry'd Orfames*) a Judgment extremely favourable for our Sex, since it suggests, my dear *Julia*, that we only are capable of inspiring you with Tenderness. It is true (*answer'd she blushing*) that I judge according to the Laws of Nature, and that I cannot help believing there is a secret Sympathy between the two Sexes, which shows that Heaven design'd us for each other.

W I T H O U T doubt (*said Felicia*) and it is not to be imagin'd that *Camilla* would have been possess'd of those Transports, those Disquiets, and a Tenderness so extreme, had *Alphonsina* been in reality a Woman. That is as much as to say (*resum'd Orophanes*) that we love by Inspiration. That may happen (*answer'd Thelamont*) but it is most certain that there is a Sympathy between the opposite Sex, which is not to be found in Persons of the same; and that the Friendship which is with the one, comes not at all near the Ardour which is inspir'd by the other.

A S *Thelamont* was speaking, *Celimena*, *Orphise*, *Camilla* and *Alphonso* enter'd the Room; all the Company testified the Pleasure which the recital of their Adventures had afforded: the Men embraced *Alphonso*, and assured him of their Friendship; but *Camilla* was obliged to endure the Raillery of her Friends on her alteration of Humour.

T H E S E Compliments being over, every one resumed their Seats, and *Orphise* open'd the Conversation by testifying the Pleasure it gave her to know *Thelamont* and *Urania*; after which she conjur'd them to follow their charming Institution without constraint. Tho' I have not (*said she*) an Understanding capable of furnishing any Subjects of Discourse for so polite and knowing a Society, I have enough to be infinitely happy in hearing you.

FOR my part (*added Alphonso*) I am persuaded that I shall learn more from this agreeable Company than all I have been able to arrive at in my Travels. There is one thing (*answer'd Orophanes*) that you have learn'd since your return, which you were ignorant of in all the Courts you have travell'd through ; and that is, that you are now taught what it is to love.

I believe, said Camilla, (*willing to put a stop to the Raillery of Orophanes*) that there is no Pleasure superior to that of travelling, to observe the difference there is between the Customs and Humours of every Nation, to dive into the Intrigues of their Courts, and to perceive the various Means by which each aims at Grandeur. To be well acquainted with these things (*reply'd Orphise*) one must have some Employment in the Cabinets of Princes or their first Ministers, and that I think, is paying too dear for the gratification of one's Curiosity. Besides, the very being in such a Post, forbids us to make any Observations on what passes ; and the first point of Duty, is to see, obey, and keep silence.

IT is true (*rejoin'd Orfames*) that nothing is more difficult than to discharge those Trusts without forfeiting either our own Principles, or the good Will of those by whom we are employ'd. That which requires the greatest Circumspection of all (*said Orophanes*) in my opinion, is when a Person enters into a Negotiation between two Potentates ; however they accord in the end or disagree, the Inferior is in great danger of being made a Victim either to the one or the other. The History of the Count of St. Paul transacting under Lewis the XIth and the Duke of Burgundy, is an Example. That of the Bishop of Castro is a recent one, (*added Alphonso*.) In the time that Innocent the Xth held the Papal Dignity, Rauncey the II^d of that Name, Duke of Parma, being inform'd that Innocent design'd to give the Bishoprick of Castro to a Monk, whose Character for some Reasons was disagreeable to him, sent to desire his Holiness to recall his Grant ; but the Pope taking this Request as an Affront to his Authority, persisted in his resolution. The Monk however being inform'd of it,

it, and believing he should find nothing but uneasiness in a Place where the Sovereign was so unwilling to admit him, earnestly solicited the Pope to dispense with him for not accepting this dangerous Promotion ; but *Innocent* thinking it a lessening to his Honour to recede from his first Design, oblig'd him to put on the Mitre, and order'd him to take possession of his Bishoprick, assuring him of his Protection, and that he had nothing to fear from the Duke or any other Person. The new Prelate durst not but obey ; but in taking leave of the Pope, said to him, with Tears in his Eyes, That his Holiness had forc'd him on his Fate. On which he reiterated his Promises of Protection, which in effect were nothing ; for he was assassinated as he was going to his Church, and the Pope left to testify his Resentment as he thought fit.

THIS Murder was committed with too much Cau-
tion for any one to be convicted of it ; to this day there never has been any proof by whose Order it was done : but the Pope, without any hesitation, adjudg'd the Crime to the Duke, because of the Aversion he had express'd for his Installment ; and to revenge the Contempt with which he imagin'd himself treated by this Action, sent a Bull of Excommunication immediately to the Duke, and not only transferr'd the Bishoprick of *Castro* to that of *Camerania*, but also absolutely demolish'd the City, and order'd in the Place where it had been, a Pyramid to be erected with this Inscripti-

Qui, fū Castro.

The Duke by this means entirely depriv'd of this part of his Principality, it became afterward re-united to the Chamber Apostolick, and was never restor'd to the Descendants of *Raunce*.

IN my mind (*said Urania*) the Pope proceeded with too much Violence on this Occasion ; the Duke not being detected of the Crime, he might, or he might not be guilty, and in Civil Affairs, a Man is never con-

damn'd without the Liberty of pleading in his own defence ; much less should so illustrious a Prince, who was Grandson to that celebrated Hero *Alexander Farnese*, the Fame of whose Exploits fill'd all *Rome* with wonder. That makes me believe (reply'd Thelamont) that the Resentment which they had, and still preserve at *Rome*, against the Father of *Raunce*, was the occasion of this Severity to the Son : but because I think there are some particular Passages in the History of that original Disgust, I will relate it to you.

DUKE *Odoart* being gone to his Dutchy of *Castro*, the *Barbarini*, Nephews to Pope *Urban the Eighth*, having a View of engaging him in an Alliance with them, had Emissaries, who insinuated to him, that being so near *Rome*, it would appear as too great a disregard of his Holiness to pass by without making him a Visit. Accordingly he went, and after having been receiv'd in the most magnificent manner that could be, the intended Match was propos'd to him ; which he, having some secret Views in preserving an Intimacy with them for some time, seem'd to be very well pleased with.

AS the *Italians* confide not much in one another, and *Rome* is full of all sorts of People, they think not their own Houses a sufficient Security for their Treasures ; there is therefore a publick Depositary called *Monte della Pieta*, where those who have any quantity may put it in Security, and recal it as they please without any Difficulty. Those also who have any Occasion for a present Sum of Money, may be furnish'd with it from the *Monte della Pieta* at very reasonable Interest.

THE Duke of *Parma*, *Raunce the First*, Son to that Hero you mention'd, having not the Oeconomy of his Father, was obliged to borrow extravagant Sums from this Depositary, which not having discharg'd, his Son *Odoart*, after his decease, was left in a Condition very unable to pay either the Principal or Interest, the last of which was required every Year. For this Reason, therefore, he feign'd a Compliance with the Pro-

Proposals made him for marrying the Niece of the Pope, in whose power it was only to be favourable to him in this Affair.

HIS Deceit had the effect for which it was practis'd, the Arrears were blotted out of the Accompt-book, and the present Interests of the Debt very much diminish'd; but as all those things having been transacted in private, the Duke was oblig'd to promise nothing in publick, and as soon as he had accomplish'd his Design on the Pope and his Nephews, went out of Rome without taking leave, and soon after married a Prince of the House of Medicis, with whom he had been long enamour'd.

THE Memory of this Affront is yet recent at Rome, and in my Opinion, clearly proves that the Council of Innocent the Xth, endeavour'd to revenge the Quarrel of Urban, and the Barbarini, on the Person of Raunce, Successor of Odoart.

IT seems indeed to be an Effect of the same Resentment, (*said* Orphise.) Lewis the XIVth (*answer'd* Orophanes) acted with more generosity in the Affair he had with Innocent the XIth, on the account of disposing of Church Preferments. But I believe (*continued he*) we may pursue our Conversation, and at the same time give the Ladies the Pleasure of a Walk. The Company was pleased with the Proposal, and they all adjourn'd to the Bank of the River, where Orophanes resum'd his Discourse in this manner.

YOU know, as well as I (*said he*) what I am now a going to relate, but I think it not amiss to refresh the Memory sometimes with things with which we are acquainted. Pope Innocent the XIth, having writ three menacing Letters to the King, in the last of them, bearing date the 27th of December 1679, he had these Words:

“ **W**E send these Exhortations to let you see we are not negligent in that Trust repos'd in us by Heaven, and which we cannot omit without failing in our Apostolick Duty. We have nothing to fear,

" fear in pursuing our Vocation, which we esteem infinitely beyond our Life, because it gives us the Opportunity of administering the Divine Justice on Earth ; what we do, is with a Heart not only resolute, but full of Joy, as placing our whole Glory in the Cross of Jesus Christ ; with whom we shall hereafter dwell, as you shall also, when you have satisfy'd the Demands of our Ministry.

IT was easy to see this was but the Preparative for something more shocking to ensue, as indeed it did. In the Year 1681, there came a *Bull* which infused a Terror for the Consequence into the Minds of all the Nobility, Clergy, and Common-People ; every one consider'd it with the same affright as our Fathers did that violent one of Boniface the VIIth, call'd *Unam Sanctam*, issued out against Philip the Fair, and his Estate. The Council of the Pope proceeded yet farther, and, on trifling Pretences, abolished all the Freedoms which the Ambassadors enjoyed at Rome ; nay, at last carried things to such a height as to insult them.

OUR King, always Wise and Religious, not fearing War, but more desiring Peace, in order to make an amicable end of this, sent to Rome, in quality of an Envoy Extraordinary, Henry Beaumanoir, Marquis of Lavardine ; but the Council of the Pope, secretly the Enemies of France, not judging it proper to treat him with the Honours due to him, when he entred Rome in a manner worthy of the Majesty of the Monarch he represented, refus'd him Audience, and would never suffer him to speak to his Holiness, tho' he went several times in Person to demand it.

IN fine having on Christmas-Eve assited at Divine Service in the Parochial Church of St. Lewis, and behaved himself with all the Piety of a Christian, the Pope, always beset with the Enemies of France, was made to look on this Action, all Holy as it was, as a Prophagation, and order'd a Bill to be stuck upon all the publick Places in Rome, containing a Decree against the whole

whole Parish of St. Lewis, because the Curate and Ministers of that Church had presum'd to admit *Henry de Beaumanoir*, Marquis of Laverdine, and suffer him to participate of the Sacraments, after having been excommunicated.

THESE violent and unwarrantable Proceedings oblig'd the Parliament of *Paris* to take notice, and they gave leave to Monsieur *Talon*, Advocate-General, to plead against the Bull of 1678, and to declare the Ordinances it contain'd void and abusive.

THESE Disputes and Animosities, were a great trouble to all true Catholicks; every one spoke his Sentiments, but there were none who did not think it strange, that the Elder Son of the Church, *The most Christian King*, should be thus treated. Monsieur *Talon*, in his Pleadings, has these words: — *Is it just (says he) that the Descendant of the greatest Princes in the World, should be exposed to such Infults, only for a Temporal Right attached to his Crown, since the Beginning of the Monarchy, and confirmed by the Council held at Orleans, in the Year 519?* — *And by whom is he thus treated? By a Pope virtuous, wise, and charitable, who has no other Fault than in giving too much an ear to those who aim at the destruction of his Glory. How great a Misfortune is this!* — *The Hereticks rejoice in our Divisions, and with good reason expect to establish their Persuasion, in many lesser Monarchies, when they see their most formidable Enemy separated from the Church of Rome; and used in a manner so unworthy, as might almost excuse his renouncing the Faith he has so strenuously maintained.*

THE whole Form of this Pleading was printed in the publick Papers, and the English translated it into their Language; which our King being inform'd of, affronted as he was by the Holy See, could not think of without Shame and Grief; and throwing his Resentment at the foot of the Cross, and willing to stifle, as much as possible, the Injustice of the Pope, writ to Monsieur *Barillon*, his Ambassador at *London*, to desire the King of *England* to suppress this Translation:

which

which Request, *Charles the Second* complying with, the whole Impression was seized, and committed to the Flames.

SEE with what an almost unexampled Wisdom and Generosity did this great King behave; and rather than expose the Errors of a Pope who had insulted him, chose to endure them still!

ALL this agreeable Company testified to *Orophanes*, the Pleasure he had given them in this recital; and after some few discourses more on the same Subject, they return'd to the Hall, where they found Supper on the Table. *Urania* having detain'd *Celimena*, *Orphise*, and *Alphonso*, the Conversation during the Collation, was wholly on the Adventures of *Camilla*. *Thelamont* having desir'd *Orphise* to let them know the day appointed for the Nuptials of her Son with that amiable Lady; It cannot be these eight Days, (*answer'd she*), the Affairs of *Alphonso* are not yet determin'd; and 'tis to console him for this delay, that I have obtain'd of *Celimena* that he shall remain with her, not only because he will be near *Camilla*, but also that he may sometimes be permitted to enjoy the Pleasures of this delightful Society. I see well for what reason you have brought *Alphonso* (*said Orophanes*) but I cannot approve of your Intention of leaving him with *Celimena*; to render his Satisfaction more perfect, methinks you should have made choice of that House where he might every moment be happy in the presence of *Camilla*. I am of your Opinion, (*added Urania, with an obliging Tenderness in her Voice and Eyes*) and if *Celimena* has that Friendship for me, with which I have flatter'd myself, she will yield me the pleasure of his Company. You demand this Sacrifice of me (*answer'd that Lady*) in terms which I know not how to refuse; there is nothing I would not willingly accord with, to testify my Esteem for you, but I would have you think that in receding from the Happiness I proposed to myself in this Society, I give you as great a one as 'tis possible.

DURING this Conversation, *Alphonso* and *Camilla* entertain'd each other in a low Voice, but with a fashio-

on which made the extreme Tenderness they had for each other, easily perceivable. *Julia* having made *Felicia* observe them, In truth (*said that beautiful Lady, laughing*) the *Metamorphosis* is compleat! *Camilla*, who was accustom'd to be the most entertaining Creature living, is now penitive, serious, and regardless of every thing but the busines of her Love.

I assure you (*replied Camilla, blushing extremely*) that there is not the alteration in me which you imagine; there was one, some time since, I confess, which I knew not how to account for, but since *Alphonfina* is become *Alphonso*, I have regain'd my ordinary Humour. Well (*resumed Urania*) we will not put your Modesty on the rack, nor accuse you of any thing more than we ourselves have been guilty of: But I think (*continued that Lady*) the pleasure of the Evening calls us to partake of the Sweets it affords, where we can more sensibly taste them. In finishing these words, she rose from Table, and conducted the Company into the Garden; where having walk'd some time, *Celimena*, who could not be prevail'd on to stay all night, took leave of *Urania* and her Friends, leaving *Orphise* and *Alphonso* with them. After having conducted her to her Coach, *Thelamont* and *Urania* show'd *Orphise* to an Apartment near that of *Camilla* and *Florinda*. *Alphonso* attended those two Ladies to theirs, and then retir'd to one allotted for himself. This Night was pass'd like the foregoing ones, by this faithful and amorous Society, in all the Charms of an undisturbed Tranquility, and perfect Satisfaction.



THE
NINTH DAY.



T is so natural to be pleas'd with finding, in those we love, a Conformity of Notions with our own, that it is not at all to be wonder'd at that the Friendship which *Urania* and *Felicia* had for *Camilla*, was considerably increas'd by their Knowledge, that she did not disdain that Passion which both their Hearts had experienc'd, nor had an aversion to enter into Bands in which they placed the Happiness of their Lives.

THE Night being pass'd by all this amiable Company in a Tranquility which enabled them to enjoy the Pleasures of the ensuing Day, *Alphonso* no sooner heard *Urania* was dress'd, than he came into her Apartment: That amiable Lady knew too well the secret Longings of an amorous Heart, to impute this Visit wholly to Civility, and judging that it was not to see her alone he made that Visit, would not disappoint his Wishes, but giving him her hand, led him immediately into the Chamber, where his adorable *Camilla* was probably expecting to receive his Devours. They were soon

soon follow'd by the rest of the Company : and after the usual Civilities being over, they all adjourn'd into the Great Hall, where the Conversation began with the usual Spirit and Vivacity.

I T must be confess'd, (*said Orophanes*) that there are no Enjoyments so sweet as those the Country affords. A Retreat well chosen, has Charms in it superior to all the Court or City can produce. It has, according to my Taste of Pleasure, (*replied Urania*) but there are many of a different Opinion : I know a great number of People who prefer even a perplexed and noisy Life in the Town, to all the Tranquility they might enjoy in Retirement. There are so, (*added Orfames*) and I have often wonder'd to see Men of great Estates in the Country, visit it no oftner than is necessary for receiving their Revenue ; and appear so perfectly attached to the Court, that to see them there, one would imagine their whole Dependance lay on the Favour of some Great Man, when in reality they have no other Busines but to make up for themselves a weight of Cares which Heaven never design'd to load them with. Methinks, such Men are Enemies to their own Tranquility, and can scarce be thought in their right Senses.

BUT is it not for every one (*resumed Orophanes*), to bury himself in the Charms of a Country Life : 'Tis in the power of some People to be vastly serviceable in a publick Station. Should *Dorimenus* prefer the Pleasures of Philosophy to the Cares of those great Employments he so worthily fills up, what a Loss were it to the World ! Men are not born only for themselves : and when Heaven sends a great Genius into the World, 'tis, doubtless, with a design that others should be the better for it. But it is not of a retirement which altogether excludes the Publick, (*said Julia*) there are Times for all things ; and in my Opinion, a Person who sometimes unbends himself from the World, is more fit, at his return to it, for the management of his Affairs, than he who is fatigued with one incessant Application. A Relaxation of Thought is certainly a help to the refining it ; and I know no part of the many Excellencies *Ura-*

nia is Mistress of, more to be admir'd, than that she can be gay, or serious, diverting or instructive, according as the Season, or the Company requires.

YOU ought not to bring me for an Example, (*replied that Lady*) for I confess my self of a Humour and Taste, perhaps too particular in this Point : It is neither in Solitude, nor the Hurry of the World I take delight, yet would chuse to live perpetually in either with the Object of my Affections.—Shew, Pomp, and Grandeur, the Lustre of a Court, or the most entertaining Company without him I love, would want a Charm to fix me in their Circle ; but the most unfrequented Shade, nay, the wildest and most savage Place, would confine my utmost Wishes, blest'd with the dear Engroffer of my Soul.

I read in the Countenance of *Thelamont*, (*said Orophernes smiling*) a mixture of Pain and Pleasure at this Declaration of *Urania's*, which it is not in my power to forbear making the Company observe ; and I think he could not give a greater Testimony of the absolute Command he has over his Passions, than in restraining before us those Transports with which his Heart is overwhelm'd at so obliging a Confession.

I assure you, (*answer'd Thelamont*) that if I demonstrated not the excess of my Joy, at this discovery of *Urania's* Tenderness, it was less in regard to *Decorum* than to the *Respect* I owe herself ; the Name of Husband has not banish'd from my Mind, the Qualities of a Lover ; and I have that opinion of all present, that none of them would have been affronted if I had given the greatest Loose to the Emotions of my Passion.

NO, I dare answer in the name of all, (*said Camilla*) and as we suffer'd your Eyes to speak at full the Dictates of your Heart, without interruption, we should certainly, with pleasure, have given your Tongue the same liberty. But as we were speaking of the Charms of Solitude, (*pursued she*) I do not find any Persons who enjoy so little of the Tranquility it inspires, as those who have the Government of it in their hands. A King never has the opportunity of indulging himself this way,

way. —— He can never be tir'd. —— Never taste the Sweets of a Relaxation from Busines and from Cares. —— Wherever he goes, he is follow'd by his Affairs. —— His Presence always makes a Court —— and his Ears are for ever persecuted with Complaints and Intercessions.

THE Sweets of Command are however so attractive (*said Alphonso*) that those who once have tasted it, find sufficient to compensate for the Pleasures it deprives them of. — The Cares of Empire are perpetually Glorious ; and few there are who are willing to exchange the illustrious Perturbation for that Repose you speak of : Those who for a private Life have quitted Sovereignty, have seldom continu'd long in it, without repenting that they did so, and on the first occasion resumed that Power they seem'd so weary of.

Y E T is there nothing so truly glorious as such a Retreat, (*answer'd Thelamont*) when doing so is founded on just Reasons, and the Resolution maintain'd with firmness. *Amurath* the Second, Emperor of the *Turks*, was a Prince ambitious, valiant, indefatigable, and always employ'd in some great Design : There was in his Reign no such thing as Power in the hands of the *Viziers* ; those who bore that Name, durst not decide any Affair of consequence, till after they had communicated it to him.

H E was a Man fortunate in War and Peace, and might have pass'd for the greatest Prince and bravest Captain of his Time, if his Cruelty and Barbarity had not tarnish'd the Lustre of his Virtues.

I T was he who first establish'd that Militia, which continues to this day, and are called *Janizaries*. They are properly the Body-Guard of the *Grand Seignior*, and a Party of them always watch in the outward Apartments while he sleeps. This great Prince had prepared for his Son and Successor *Mahomet*, a Way for the most glorious Conquests that ever had been made in *Asia* and in *Europe* : He train'd him to the use of Arms, and accustom'd him to War from Infancy. He made him witness of the Victories he gain'd in *Albany* and *Hungary* : and of that celebrated Battle with *Uladislaus*, King of

of Poland, where that valiant Monarch was slain by the hand of Amurath.

A F T E R these Exploits, he took a Resolution to put an end to his Toils and to his Triumphs, and quitted the Empire to his Son Mahomet, under the Regency of his Uncle Caly, and retired among the Dervises, believing he should there find a Repose which the Sovereign Authority denied him. He liv'd a Year in this Retreat, enduring all the Restrictions laid on the meanest Novice. The Christians being inform'd of his Abdication, hoped now to re-establish their Affairs, and brought into Turky a puissant Army under the Command of Presbyter John. The Regent assembled all the Turkish Troops, and made head against the Invader, but the Christian Army being much more formidable, he durst not trust to the hazard of a Battle, since Amurath was not there in Person.

T H A T Prince knowing the Importance of this Affair, went out of his Hermitage, and putting himself at the Head of his Army, so much animated them by his Presence, that the Presbyter was entirely vanquish'd, and with the scatter'd Remnants of his Followers, driven back into his own Dominions. Peace and Security thus resettled in Constantinople, the victorious Emperor sent word to his Son by one of the Bajbaws, to make good Use of the Conquest he had gain'd him, and retir'd the next day to his Retreat.

I never think of this Action, but I think it so truly great and noble, that it ought to be registred as an Example to the most memorable of any I have heard of.— Where shall one find a Theme of Admiration like that of an Emperor, who, loved and adored by his Subjects, in the full Vigour of his Age, cover'd with Laurels, and resplendent with a thousand Victories, forsook the Triumphs he so justly merited, and turn'd his Back on Pomp and Power in scorn of Thanks ; as tho' his business in the World was only to deserve, not to receive Applause.

H A D he stopp'd here (*said Orfames*) he had died an Honour to the Race of Man : but alas ! he did not always

always maintain that Greatness of Mind ; his Resolution flagg'd, and he again found Charms in Greatness : He long'd to resume that Empire his Son was in possession of ; and being inform'd of the Day in which the *Divan* were to assemble, he left the *Dervises* under the pretence of going to hunt, and when he was least expected, appear'd before that great Assembly of the States ; and with an Air grave and unconcern'd, walk'd up to the Throne, where he sat down with the same Looks of Awe as those he wore before he quitted it.

JUDGE of the Astonishment *Mahomet* was involv'd in ; but knowing the Cruelty of his Father, he delayed not a moment his Submissions ; he cast himself at his Feet, acknowledg'd him for his Emperor, and resign'd into his hand the Sovereign Authority, which he maintain'd till death. At his decease, *Mahomet* resumed the Reins of Empire ; he had all the Virtues of his Father, but he surpass'd him in Barbarity. It was this Prince who re-edified *Constantinople*, and added to the *Ottoman* Dominions, four Kingdoms, twenty-two Provinces, and above two Hundred considerable Cities : he increased the number of the *Janizaries*, which he maintained by a Tribute exacted from his conquered Enemies. It was also his Custom, after he had taken a Town, to select a certain number of Boys, which he caused to be brought to *Constantinople*, and educated near him : those which proved the wittiest, and most handsome, he made Eunuchs, and qualified them for Pages in the *Seraglio* ; and the strongest and most robust, were enter'd among the *Janizaries*.

THIS is a Proof (*replied Florinda, perceiving he had done speaking*) that Retirement is not for Kings ; they are born for the World, for Rule and Government, and cannot quit it without blemishing their Reputation.

IT is, however, (*said Camilla*) a much nobler Action to quit than to resume Power, after having once abandon'd it. That of *Amurath* had doubtless been very great, had he remain'd constant in his first Resolution, or if he could even have dissembled his Discontent. *Charles the Fifth*, perhaps, had not less Regret than *the*

the Emperor of the *Turks*, but the greatness of his Spirit kept him from discovering it ; tho' 'tis highly probable had he, like *Amurath*, return'd to Power, he might have been with the same alacrity receiv'd.

THE difference of Nations (*answer'd Orophanes*) makes a difference in Junctures. *Amurath* was cruel, but he was both fear'd and lov'd by his People : *Charles* had left a Successor worthy of reigning ; the Subjects had peaceably submitted to his Rule ; and we cannot tell if the *Spaniards*, and some other Nations, would have permitted *Charles* to have resum'd a Crown which he had resign'd with so much formality : To have attempted, and fail'd would have render'd his Character as contemptible in the World, as it had been glorious. Diffimulation was therefore highly necessary in his Circumstances ; and is indeed so in a thousand others relating to Princes.

NOTHING can be more true than what you say, *Orophanes*, (added *Thelamont* ;) a Prince ought not to be without Diffimulation, 'tis one of the Qualifications necessary to reigning. One can never too much admire the Wisdom and Prudence of *Lewis* the Eleventh on the occasion of that League which was form'd against him by the Duke of *Burgundy*, his Son, and a vast Number of other great Men.

THIS great Politician knew perfectly well that they had Correspondencies in all the Provinces of the Kingdom ; that they had Intelligencies even in the Court ; and that the Conspiracy was not only against his State, but Person also : But instead of endeavouring to detect, or bring any of them to Justice, he called several of the chief of them into his Privy-Counsil, seem'd to make them partake of his most secret Thoughts ; and by representing to them his Designs in a quite different Light from what they were, oblig'd them to take false Measures, to disconcert them : Dissembling always with address, he reserv'd the Punishing or Pardonning what was transacted against him, till he should have nothing to fear. By this means did he countermine all their Plots, and make his Enemies fall into the very Snares

they

they had prepared for him. He conceal'd with care the Number and Quality of this great Faction, because the Reputation of the Conspirators might attach others to their Party. In fine, he had the Art to prevent and countermine all that they could invent against him, and without making any Noise, or showing the least outward Signs of Resentment, this dangerous Combination was broken off, and dissipated. This manner of Proceeding is an excellent Pattern for all Princes and great Ministers ; and is what we call dissembling *à propos.* The Senate of *Rome* condemned *Vettius* and *Tarquinius* for accusing *Cæsar* and *Crassus* of being Accomplices with *Catiline* in his Conspiracy ; judging with Reason, that if such Men were known to have been concern'd in it, their Names might induce others to favour that Party.

SALUST reports the Perplexity he found *Cicero* in, on the like occasion : being extremely rejoiced that he had discover'd a Conspiracy, which, if carried on, might have been of dangerous consequence to the Republick, he was very much at a losf how to determine about the Punishment of some great ones who were concerned in it ; but he at last resolved to take no notice that he knew them to be guilty, and let the whole Weight of Justice fall on the meaner Criminals, whose death would neither instigate much Compassion, nor Desire of Revenge.

MODERATION is, in these Cases, of infinitely more service than Severity, (*said Orfames.*) The Emperor *Nero* was guilty of great Imprudence, as well as Cruelty ; on the very Imagination of any Design against him, he punish'd all suspected Persons with death : The Innocent suffer'd promiscuously with the Guilty ; and frequently his best Friends, and most faithful Servants, were treated as Traitors. Hence it followed, that in a little time he had none in his Dominions but those that were so in reality. He became an Object of Terror and Hatred to his Subjects ; eternal Troubles and Rebellions made his Reign a Hell, and at last put an end to it with his Life,

THE

THE Senate of *Carthage* (added *Alphonso*) behaved with a great deal of Wisdom, when they were inform'd that some of the principal of their City design'd to poison them at a Feast which was annually made on a certain Day; instead of apprehending the Persons accused, they contented themselves with making a Decree to forbid the celebration of this Feast; by which means the Conspirators were disappointed, and the Citizens ignorant that any such Design had been in hand.

CÆSAR (said *Felicia*) being apprized that those of *Autun* were forming a Rebellion, and that they had sollicited several Cities of the *Gauls* to join with them, received the Ambassadors of those People as he would have done Persons sent by his best Friends: He careſſ'd them, and accepted their Excuse, for the ill Treatment they had given his Cohorts in their Country; and dissembling his Resentment, answer'd them with a great deal of sweetness, that the rashness of a few young Men ought not to be imputed to a whole Nation, and that he bore the same Affection to them as ever. Fearing, however, a General Revolt among the *Gauls*, he gave orders for assembling his Troops in one great Body, and sending them into the Country, struck such a Terror into the Inhabitants, that the Heads of the Faction were immediately seized, and deliver'd up to be punish'd as *Cæsar* should ordain. He owed this intirely to his good management in concealing from the Ambassadors his Disgust, who, at their return, persuaded their Masters that *Cæsar* was ignorant of their Design, made them delay the execution of it till too late.

TITUS LIVIUS says, that *Martius Rutilius* the Roman Consul, perceiving that his Soldiers in *Capua* seem'd inclin'd to mutiny, caus'd a Rumour to be spread, that they should continue in Garrison there the following Year; thinking by that means to make them delay their Intention: The Succeſs answer'd his End, and before the end of the Summer, he dispersed them into separate Quarters, and caused the Authors of the designed Revolt to be punish'd in other Places.

THE

THE R E are a multitude of Examples which prove of how much advantage the Art of Dissimulation is to Persons who have the management of publick Affairs ; and that where Force is wanting, Spirit and Prudence very well supply its Place.

I find nothing in your Quotations but what are just, (*answered Orophanes*) however we cannot well judge of Actions which we have not been witnesses of : If we go by Report, we are liable to be deceived two ways ; either by the Partiality, or Mistake of the Historian : Besides, many things appear in the Accounts given of them to be unpardonable Crimes, which we should, perhaps, have a quite different opinion of, could we dive into the Motives which occasioned them to be committed. And on the contrary, there are great Actions done by People, who, 'tis possible, have other Reasons than we imagine for effecting them. A good Deed is not always the consequence of a virtuous Mind ; nor is an ill one of a vicious Nature : but both spring from a variety of Causes, which without knowing the Persons, are impossible for us to fathom.

'T IS true, (*said Orphise*) yet if we disbelieve all History, we should be at a loss both for Examples and Precepts. All we can do therefore, is to examine the Reputation of the Author, which if we find clear, and unprejudiced by his Hatred to the one Party he writes of, or love to the other, I see no reason but that we should give credit to his Evidence : For if we are to depend on nothing but what passes before our Eyes, we shall be in great danger of an universal Uncertainty ; the Heart being, as *Orophanes* truly observes, the chief Guider of the Actions, it is not for Humanity to search the dark Recesses of that hidden Part ; and we may possibly be as much deceiv'd even in an intimate Acquaintance, as by the Testimony of an Author.

IT must be confess'd, however Madam, (*replied Alphonso*) that the World has greatly been impos'd on by Historians. There is a little Treatise call'd *Memoirs of Charles the Fifth*, which has been quoted by many Authors. This Book, in speaking of the House of Farnese,

nese, mentions the Murder committed on the Person of *Peter Lewis Farnese*, as occasion'd by that Emperor, because he was suspected to take part with *France* against him : But, in my Travels to *Italy*, I happen'd to meet with a Manuscript, written by a Person of Quality and Spirit, immediately after the death of that Prince, and is now in a very fine Library at *Placentia*. I believe my Memory will serve me to repeat as much of the Contents, as will prove the falsity of that Accusation against the Emperor.

THE Family of the *Farnese*, though it was very ancient and illustrious, owed its Elevation to *Paul* the Third of that Name, who bore the Papal Dignity. He gave to Prince *Lewis Farnese* the Dutchies of *Castro* and *Camerania*, he being before possess'd of *Parma* and *Placentia*. He was the most luxurious and amorous Man of his Time ; and in the excess of his Desires, when he could no other way accomplish them, had recourse to Violence even tho' it were on the Wives and Daughters of Men of the greatest Quality.

THESE daily Enormities drew on him an almost universal Hatred, three Parts in four of the principal Lords in his Dominions enter'd into a Combination against him. The Prince by some means discovered it, but not being able to find out the Names of those chiefly concern'd, he gave no other Testimony of his Discovery, than to be so much on his Guard, that it was impossible to attempt any thing against his Life. To secure himself as much as possible, he fortified the Castle of *Placentia*, where he had his Residence, and never stirr'd out without a great Number of Persons to attend him, whom he knew were wholly devoted to him.

THOSE of the Nobility who were guilty, suspecting they were discover'd, liv'd in continual fear, and the Prince finding it impossible for him to fathom the bottom of this Busines, was in a State of little less Perplexity.

THERE liv'd at this time, in the *Appennine Mountains*, a Woman who pass'd for a Sorceress ; in this Distraction of Mind he had the Weakness to give into the vulgar Notion of putting Faith in such Things,

and

and disguising himself, and accompany'd only by one Servant, he went to consult her on the Conspiracy against him, desiring her, if it lay in the Compaſs of her Art, to inform him of the Names of those who were chiefly concern'd in it. She told him the Names of those who would be most fatal to him were engrav'd on his Money, but neither by Promises nor Threatnings could he prevail on her to utter more.

IF he was before extremely disquieted, he was now infinitely more so, and resolving to secure himself, if possible, tho' it were by the most bloody means, he made an Invitation to all the Nobility in general to come to the Castle of *Placentia*, where he pretended to give a Ball for the celebration of his Birth-day; designing as soon as they were enter'd to have the Gates shut, and the whole Building blown up by Gunpowder, which he had privately convey'd into the Vaults. The Invitation being general, no body in the least suspected that he had any other Intention than what he seem'd to have, and the most guilty among them, apprehended not that they were in any danger. Nothing could have hindered the execution of this barbarous Project, if he himself had not done it: He was imprudent enough to communicate the Secret to a Favourite Valet de Chambre, with whom he liv'd in a particular Familiarity. You will soon see, (*said he to him with an Air of Contentment*) a Blow that will astonish the whole World; and then gave him the Detail of his whole Design.

THIS Domestick being passionately in Love with a young Woman, who also belong'd to the Houſhold of the Prince, out of the Excess of his Passion, betray'd to her the Secret his Master had repos'd in him, forgetting that she had a Brother who liv'd with one of the Lords destin'd to destruction, and whom to preserve she would, in all probability, give notice of the Danger, which ſhe immediately did; he ran to his Superior with the Discovery, and it was presently known to all the Nobility. They consulted together what was best to be done, both for their Safety and Revenge, and it was determin'd among them not to neglect the Opportunity

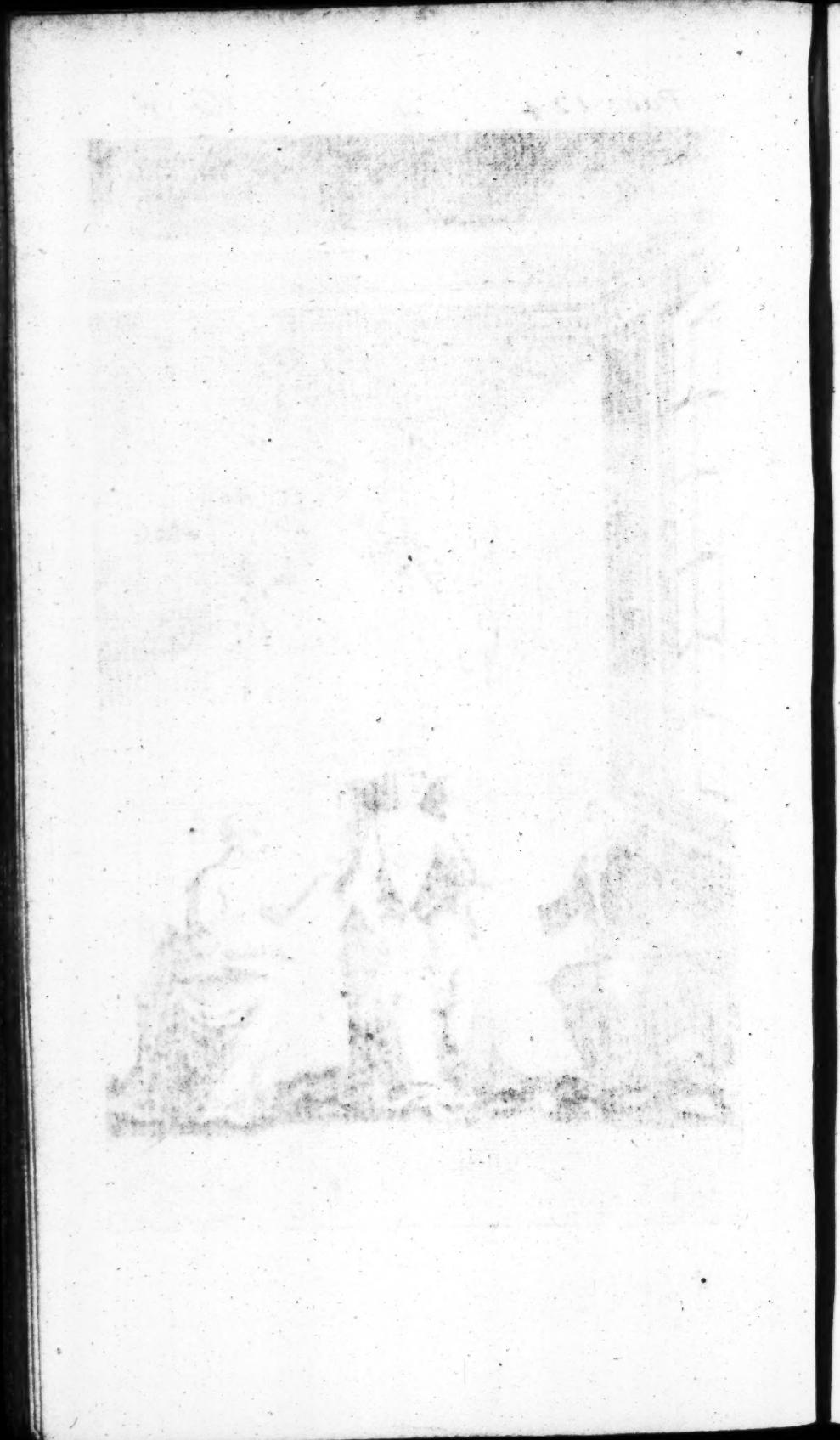
the Prince had offer'd but to go all together to the Castle with the same View of Friendship with which they had been invited, and before the Prince could make his Escape from the Castle, as they did not doubt but that he would do for his own Security, plunge their Daggers in his Breast.

THE fatal Day being arriv'd, every thing was acted as they had plotted it, and the unhappy Prince died of a thousand Wounds. He was no sooner fallen, than they all departed from the Castle, and had recourse to the Governor of *Milan* for Protection, who readily afford'd it, and sent with them a great Number of Troops, who entering *Placentia* with little Opposition, form'd a Garrison there. The City was by this means subject-ed to *Charles* the Fifth, which I suppose gave the first rise to that Asperion thrown on him, of having been the Abettor of the Murder.

THE Words of the Sorceress were thus made out, as she had told him the Names of those most fatal to him were engraven on his Money, the Word *PLAC*, which is an Abridgment of *Placentia*, contain'd the first Letters of the Names of the principal Conspirators, *Palavicini*, *Lando*, *Anguiscilo*, and *Confalonieri*, who they say gave him the first Stabs. I will not defend the Veracity of this last Article, being able to give but little Credit to things of this nature; but it is the Tradition of the Country, and whether true or not, does not hinder the more probable part of the History from clearing *Charles* the Fifth of the Murder of this Prince.

SEE! (*resum'd* Orophanes, *perceiving* Orfames had finish'd his little *History*) how dangerous it is to believe all one reads, and how wicked to write more than one knows! The latter is indeed (*said* Thelamont) a Fault I never can forgive in those who practise it. — It is not only imposing on the present, but also transmitting to a long Series of future Ages those Falsities which the Person who writes them finds it his Interest to have believ'd — No Man's Reputation is safe in such hands, and I know not if there can be a greater Mischief; it is a living Murder, and the innocent Read-





er is perhaps a thousand Years after drawn in to be an Accomplice in the Crime, by a Quotation from these lying Originals.

A S *Thelamont* was speaking, a Page came in to inform them that Dinner was on the Table: on which this agreeable Company were conducted by *Urania* into the Hall, where they sat down with their usual Freedom and Good-Humour. The Repast was no sooner over, than they went into the Closet of Books, and *Alphonso* began the Discourse in this manner.

WE have here enough (*said he*) to relieve us from any Quotations, the Truth of which are uncertain; for I can easily judge that *Thelamont* and *Urania* would not load this Library with any Authors, but such whose Veracity may be rely'd on. I cannot boast (*answer'd he*) of having taken that Care: *Urania* has, I assure you, the sole Merit of rendering it perfect. If you think it so (*interrupted she smiling*) I believe no body will find fault, because there is no Contestation on the Things which you alledge. There would never be any in the World, (*said Orophanes*) if all Men were alike knowing: but it must be confess'd, that since we have had so many Historical Dictionaries, Journals, and Memoirs of a certain kind, an infinite number of Persons content themselves with reading, that such and such things were in general, without examining into the Particulars, or by what means brought about; this Laziness, or Belief of being sufficiently inform'd, makes People frequently fall into gross Errors in Quotations, and exposes them to the Censure of those, who, by a deeper search, make themselves Master of the Causes by which such Accidents are produced.

I have a Friend (*said Thelamont*) of great Merit, he has an excellent Genius, is eloquent in Discourse, and an excellent Grammarian, Philosopher, and Physician: but has neglected the reading of History so much, that he is often strangely perplex'd to find Authority for what he undertakes to prove. That is to say, (*added Julia,*) that there is no occasion for Dictionaries. No, (*answer'd Urania,*) they are certainly useful to revive in the Memo-

ry those things which one knows, but of little service to instruct in those of which one is ignorant ; the intent of Dictionaries and Journals being, in my opinion no more than Abridgments of Facts, which one ought to be acquainted with, and which oblige one to look up to their Source, which is no other thing than the History it self——I know a learned Man of this Age, that calls these sort of Works the Library of the Ignorant.

AFTER this, (*said Camilla laughing*) no Person in this Company will ever dare to look into a Dictionary again : but let us quit this Subject, and suffer me to give you a little Story which I read last night, and which diverted me so much, that I resolv'd to repeat it to you the first opportunity. This amiable Lady paus'd a moment or two after these Words, and finding they were all prepar'd to give Attention to what she was about to deliver, began the Narration she had promis'd in this manner. In the most savage Hearts, (*refum'd she*) we sometimes find the Sparks of Honour and Generosity, which, had they been cultivated by Education, or improv'd by virtue, might have render'd the Owners worthy of immortal Fame. *Mezemarte* the famous *Corsair* of *Barbary*, who, by degrees, arriv'd at supreme Authority in *Algier*, when he was no more than Captain of a Galley, being oblig'd frequently to put in on the Coast of *Africk* near *Oran*, he had commenc'd an Acquaintance with one of the chief of the Tribes of *Maurs*, a sort of Priests who inhabit that Coast, whose Name was *Chiou-Alem*.

AMONG the Praises which this Man gave *Mese-morte*, he exaggerated the happy Opportunities which so frequently offer'd themselves to him, of sacrificing to their great Prophet *Mahomet*, the Life of some Christian or other : he told him, that it was not to be wonder'd at that his Arms were always successful, when by such Offerings, he secur'd himself the Favour of all-powerful *Alba*. He made a long Harangue on this Subject, and concluded it with an Entreaty, that he would send one of the Christian Slaves he had on board his Galley,

to

to fall a Victim on a high Mountain which he pointed to him at some little distance from the Sea side, to the end, he said, that he might obtain some extraordinary Favour he had to ask of *Mahomet*.

T H E Proposal extremely surprized *Mesemorte*, but a Design suitable enough to the Extravagance of the Request immediately coming into his head, he told *Chiou-Alem*, that he would not oppose his Zeal, and that the next Morning at Sun rising he would send a Christian to the place which he had appointed. The other was highly satisfied with this Answer, and sent him abundance of Refreshments to the Galley.

T H E *Corsair* had on board a *Spaniard*, named *Don Gaspero de Sousa*, aged about five and thirty Years, a Man of approv'd Valour and Intrepidity. After having order'd him to be call'd, he communicated to him the barbarous Request which had been made him by *Chiou-Alem*: He told him, that wishing to let him see the Folly and Impiety of his mistaken Zeal, he had made choice of him, who he believed a Person every way qualify'd for the Attempt.

D O N *Gaspero*, charm'd with the Praifes and Distinction with which he found himself honour'd by his Patron, assured that his Behaviour should not contradict the good Opinion he had conceived of him, and that he flatter'd himself with a Belief that he should be able to cure the *Maure* of forming for the future any such Designs.

T H E Morning no sooner was arriv'd, than this magnanimous *Spaniard* appear'd on the Mountain, having under his Habit, a good Sword, and a strong Oaken-Plant.

H E had not been there many moments, before he perceiv'd *Chiou-Alem* approaching, full of Satisfaction for his imaginary Victim: As he came near, he drew a Sword which he had in his Hand for the intended Sacrifice, and looking up to Heaven, Accept, O Prophet! (*cry'd he*) the Offering I am about to make thee of this Christian, and prosper all that I shall undertake hereafter for this pious Act I am now about to do. With

these Words he came within Sword's reach, but being about to plunge it into his Breast, how was he amaz'd to find him, not only in a condition of defending himself, but also that he attack'd him so furiously, that he was presently disarm'd, and forced to fly with his utmost speed ! *Don Gaspero* however, having no intention of killing him, made no farther use of his Sword, but pursued him to the very Door of his Habitation, beating him, as he ran, with the Stick which he had brought with him for that purpose.

THE Heroick Slave, after this Expedition, return'd to the Galley, where *Mesemorte* was extremely diverted at the Recital, in what manner the *Maure* had been entertain'd. In a few hours after he came to complain of the ill Treatment he had receiv'd from the Christian, but *Mesemorte* putting on a Countenance extremely grave, answer'd him in this manner : When I make an Offering of this kind, said he, to *Mahomet*, it is of Victims which I have fought with, and overcome at the Peril of my own Life—— thou hast neither combated nor vanquish'd this Christian, and it is not with *Holocausts* such as he, that our Prophet would be pleas'd.

THIS unexpected Reply, join'd to the Shame of his defeat, cover'd *Chiou-Alem* with Confusion ; he retir'd ill satisfy'd with his Visit, and the Moral of *Mesemorte*, who rewarded the Courage of *Don Gaspero* with his Liberty, and many rich Presents at parting.

I think, said *Orphise*, when *Camilla* had done speaking, that this generous *Corsair* was worthy of the Dignity to which he afterwards arrived : had all Men in Power such Sentiments, those beneath them would find Virtue the surest way to Preferment. As *Urania* was about to make some answer to these Words, she happen'd to cast her Eyes on *Florinda*, who had her's intently fix'd on a little Manuscript she had in her hand : I believe, said she, that the amiable *Florinda* can second *Camilla* in a very agreeable Instance of Generosity, if she pleases to favour us with a repetition of what she has been reading.

H O W

HOW are you sensible, *answer'd that Lady*, that the Subject of my Entertainment has been Generosity ? — You are too far distant to discern the Title of this Book — In truth, my dear *Urania*, pursued she smiling, it must be that you have either the Spirit of Divination, or that there is nothing in this Library with which you are not acquainted.

NO, I assure you, (*reply'd she*) it is to neither of these Reasons I owe my Knowledge ; but if you look round the Room, you will find, that that is the only one made up in that Form — I will tell you (*continued she*) by what Adventure it fell into my Hands : Happening to be walking pretty early one morning in the *Tuilleries*, where I had appointed to meet *Thelamont*, because I could there entertain him with more Freedom than at home ; I was beginning to accuse him in my Mind of the little exactness he maintain'd, in obliging me to tarry for him, and sat down on one of those fine Seats of which you know that delightful Place is full. As I was indulging my Discontent, a Man of good Air and Presence seated himself near me ; he had in his hand a little Roll of Paper, and taking a little Inkhorn out of his Pocket, he began to write on it. I observ'd that he often blotted out and interlined, which made me imagine it was Verses he was composing. When he had finish'd, he put up his Ink and Pen, and carelessly threw the Paper into his Hat, which, as he was making a low Reverence to me, fell out. I had too much Curiosity to see what it contain'd, to give him notice of his loss ; and after staying a little, to see if he would miss it, and come back, perceiving he did not, took it up : I had just begun to read it, when *Thelamont* appear'd ; but at my return home perus'd it with a vast deal of Pleasure ; not only because I found it a very agreeable History, but also that the Persons concern'd in it were perfectly known to me, tho' the Names and Country are disguised by those very different from the reality ; and I assure you, that tho' I am acquainted with the Incidents, I shall receive as much pleasure in

hearing you read it, as any in the Company who are most strangers to it.

I consent to give you and myself that Satisfaction, (*answer'd Florinda*) but I beg you will ease me of a little fear I am in ; which is, that as the Time which the Gentleman pass'd in the *Tuilleries*, could not possibly be sufficient to compose the smallest History, I very much suspect it is not finish'd. When I took it up (*said Urania*) the same doubt possess'd me, but had the pleasure to find it absolutely compleat, which makes me know, that it was only the Catastrophe that he was writing at the time when I observ'd him. I am extremely glad to hear it (*resumed the other*) and since you tell me, that I shall have my Curiosity satisfied with the Conclusion of the Affair, shall willingly go over that again to the Company, which I have already read to myself. With these Words she open'd the Manuscript, and began in this manner.



The History of GANORET.

IN one of those Provinces belonging to the *Gauls*, which are called the *Septimanie*, is an illustrious Family, not only for its Antiquity, but also for the Number of great Men which have descended from it ; who by the Services they have done their Country, have dignified that Distinction with which they have been honour'd.

THE Name of them is *Ganoret* : One of the Chiefs of them having the good fortune to discharge with great success some Affairs of Trust repos'd in him, was made choice of by the King in an Expedition which demand'd an equal share of Valour and Conduct : It was against the too assuming Power of the Church of *Rome* ; the *Pope*, who then was pretending a Right to dispose of all the Temporal Dignities in the Universe, and that there

was

was no crown'd Head who ought not to acknowledge he held his Authority from him.

HE was so far sway'd by this arrogance of Disposition, that whoever did not readily comply with his Demands, were certain to receive a *Bull of Excommunication*, and to have their Subjects dispensed with for their Oath of Allegiance. All the Monarchs of the Earth trembled, and tho' with regret, submitted to this new Authority. The King of the *Gauls* was the only one who resolv'd rather to lose his Sceptre, than hold it by a Condescension he thought so unworthy : On which refusal, the *Pope* proceeded with him as he had threatned, and found People daring enough to fasten the *Bull*, on the very Gates of the Palace.

THE King, enraged beyond Expression, assembled together the States of the Empire, declared to them the unreasonable Proceedings of the *Pope*, and the Affront put upon the Crown. They seemed full of just Resentment at the Injustice, and intreated their Monarch to employ their Lives and Fortunes to revenge so great an Indignity, and without any hesitation, assign'd a Fund sufficient to carry on a War with the Holy See.

THE Person made choice of to head the Forces being *Ganoret*, he acquitted himself of that Employment with so much Glory, and so effectually bowed the aspiring Pride of *Rome*, that at his return, he was look'd on as the Guardian Angel of the *Gallick* Honour, and neither King nor People thought they could too greatly recompense his Services. He had the general Love and Admiration of the latter, and by the former was decreed a Pension during Life of an Ounce of Silver a day, in value two *Livres*; an Annuity in those times very considerable.

BUT as he was also a great Statesman, as well as a good Soldier, he was besides this honour'd with the Charge of Lord High-Chancellor of the *Gauls*; in which Employment he also behaved himself so worthily, that instead of an Ounce of Silver per Day, the King gave him three Lands in the *Septimanie*; the one a *Marquisate*, the other a *Barony*, and the last a *Lordship*; on condition the

Titles

Titles should extend only to the Male Heirs of his Family, entirely excluding the Females.

NOTWITHSTANDING the great Riches of this Family, the younger Sons applied themselves to raise their Fortunes, or enter'd into a Condition which took from them the want of any; one went into the Army, and another was initiated among the Society of the *Druïds*.—*Daubargues*, the elder Son of a younger Branch of the Family, was one of those who distinguish'd himself in Arms: He was brave, well made, amiable, full of Wit, Spirit, and Good Humour, and in fine, wanted no Perfection necessary to acquire the Esteem of the World, and the Tenderness of his Kindred; both which he possessed in as great a degree as he could wish, or indeed was possible to attain.

AFTER having distinguish'd himself in several Battles, which the *Gauls* at that time had with a neighbouring Nation, in which he proved that he did not in the least degenerate from the noble Blood he sprang from, he went to pass a Winter with his Father, who had his Residence in one of the Provinces of the *Septimanie*: He was receiv'd by him with that Affection which could not be refused to his Merit, independent of the power of Kindred; and after the first Expressions of Joy, which the sight of him inspir'd, were over, he was carried to pay a Visit to the Lord *Ganoret*, Head of the Family, and Lieutenant-General for the King, over all the Provinces of the *Septimanie*. He welcom'd this young Warrior with a million of Tokens of Respect and Kindness; but not all the Testimonies of Friendship which he received from this great Man, had half the Influence on his Heart, as the Beauty of one of his Daughters, a young Lady of about fifteen Years of Age; and indeed imbellish'd with every Perfection that Nature, and the Advantages of Education can bestow.

BUT it was not in a hopeless Flame he languish'd, he soon had the unspeakable Satisfaction to observe his Merits had made little less Impressions on her Mind, than her Charms had imprinted on his: Nor is it surprizing that two Persons, equally amiable, equally accomplish'd,

complish'd, should feel for each other Sentiments more tender, more passionate than the Power of Blood inspires; and that Love should make a more than ordinary progress in Hearts which seem'd by Heaven suited to each other. It was with the most ardent Devoirs that the young *Ganoret* found herself treated by *Daubargues*; and it could not be but with an infinity of Satisfaction he perceiv'd they were so favourably receiv'd by the lovely *Ganoret*.—This reciprocal Contentment giving them only the Sweets of Love, they were little prepared for the Anxieties of it, nor gave themselves the leisure to reflect on the Difficulties which might possibly attend the pursuit of their mutual Desires.

O L D *Ganoret* perceiv'd the first Intelligences of their Eyes, and from day to day industriously inform'd himself what pass'd in the Hearts of both; and finding his Daughter equally enamour'd, it gave an alarm to his Ambition, which made him resolve to put a timely stop to the Progress of their future Passion. He commanded her to avoid the Presence of this dangerous Relation; and if by any Accident she came where he was, to alter the whole Form of her Behaviour, and to treat him as a Stranger. This unexpected Decree gave so terrible a Shock to her Inclinations, that she now knew the Force of the Passion she had entertain'd; and as she had before been all Obedience to the least Look of her Father, she now had courage to rebel so far, as to let *Daubargues* know by a Letter the Misfortune which had befallen her, and to entreat him not to believe the alteration of Carriage to him, which she was oblig'd to put on, arose from any other Motive than Compulsion; assuring him of her eternal Tenderness, and that she would find means to see him in spite of the Restraint she was laid under.

B U T never was a Soul touch'd with a more sensible Affliction than that of the young *Daubargues*, at the receipt of this Letter: he had never endeavour'd to defend his Heart from loving that which appear'd so worthy to be lov'd. And as most People, especially of the younger

younger sort, are apt to flatter themselves with what they wish, he foresaw not the Obstacles which lay in his way to Happiness. His Birth, his personal Merit, and the Expectations of raising his Fortune, as he had already done his Reputation by the War, made him believe that the Lord *Ganoret* would overlook the smallness of his present Estate, and prefer him rather than a Stranger to the Possession of his Daughter, and those Treasures he had amass'd : And this Idea had settled it self so firmly in his Head, that the Disappointment appear'd infinitely more terrible than otherwise it would have done.

THE young Lady, however, was punctual in her Promises ; she found means for many private Interviews ; but though the Proofs she gave him of her Affection were highly dear to him, yet the little they contributed to make either him or her self happy, gave a damp to all his Raptures ; their Conversation was intermingled with Sighs and Tears : and tho' the Moments they pass'd together were all that either of them valu'd Life for, yet were these Moments taken up with Perturbations, such as only afforded them a sad Society in Misery.

I F so disconsolate when in the Presence of the dear Object of his Passion, with what a heaviness of Heart did he languish out the tedious Hour of Absence ? Old *Daubargues* was too tender a Father not to take Notice of this alteration in his Son's Countenance and Deportment : He had, as well as *Ganoret*, discover'd the mutual Tenderness of the young Lovers ; but knowing how greatly his Son was in the Esteem of all the World, did not much doubt the Success of his Amour, when it should be discover'd ; nor perhaps suffer'd much less in the Disappointment, than did the equally enamour'd Pair.

B E I N G one day alone with his Son, he took that opportunity of questioning him concerning the Affair ; but the Enquiries he made, were in so soft and gentle a manner, that the other made no scruple of revealing to the whole Matter, and appear'd so sensibly afflicted with

with the Rigour of *Ganoret*, and so full of an unvanquishable Tenderness for his fair Daughter, that the old Gentleman left unurg'd those Arguments which he had prepar'd in his Mind, and employ'd this first Conversation only in Consolment.

BUT afterwards reflecting, that to sooth his Griefs was not the way to lessen them, he represented to him, tho' with great sweetnes, the Vanity of perfisling in a Passion which now shew'd itself to be altogether fruitless. As for the Tenderness (*said he*) with which you are favour'd by the young Lady, methinks it should rather add to your Distres by so much the more as one would wish those we love partakers only of our happiness : 'tis therefore a cruelty to her, as well as to your self, to endeavour to keep alive a Flame which may consume you both. — Absence and Resolution may in time extinguish it, and restore you to that Peace, which I am certain neither can find enough in an unavailing Constancy, to compensate for the loss of.

DAUBARGUES had too much good Sense not to acknowledge the Justice of his Father's Reasonings, but then he had too much Love to be capable of being sway'd by them. — The Time, however, arriving, in which he was obliged to return to the Army, he forgot not so much what was owing to his Honour and his Duty, as to neglect being one of the foremost in the Field, but he found means before his departure, to take a private Leave of the charming *Ganoret*; and never was any Adieu more touching ; nor were ever Oaths of Fidelity made and observed with greater Sincerity, than those which were mutually given by these afflicted Lovers. — Being obliged at last to separate, he went with a heart full of Love and Despair to the Army, where he distinguish'd himself by many Acts of Valour in two very famous Battles.

BUT as the busines of his Love did not prevent him from the attachments of his Duty, no more did those of the War, nor the daily Hazards to which he exposed himself, make him less ardent in his Affections to *Ganoret*, nor in the least efface the Character of Lover

in him : He fail'd not to lay hold on every occasion of writing to his Father ; and all his Letters were full of expressions of Passion for that amiable Lady. The old Gentleman lov'd him with a Tenderness which could not dispense with omitting any thing for his Consolation ; and taking on himself the charge of a Confident, he deliver'd Letters from his Son to his Niece, and carefully convey'd her Answers to him ; but in the midst of this, did not so far throw off the quality of Parent, as not to advise and command him to do his utmost to suppress a Passion which had not the least probability of being ever fortunate.

SOME Years pass'd on in this Situation, till *Ganoret*, still increasing in favour, had an additional Employment, which obliged him to be near the only Brother of the King, and Heir Apparent of the Crown. He had Apartments allotted for him and all his Family in the Palace of that Prince, and our Lovers now began to think themselves more than ever undone, not only because being removed a great distance from old *Daubargues*, they had lost the satisfaction of hearing from each other ; but also because that living in a populous Court, and *Ganoret* Daughter of a Man belov'd and esteem'd in so peculiar a manner, would be compell'd to receive Addresses, some of which might, perhaps, be more agreeable to her Father than those of *Daubargues* had been : nor were they deceiv'd in this Conjecture ; it was his design to match her, the first offer that should be made, to what he look'd upon as his Interest.

BUT Heaven, without whose assistance human Projects are but vain, thought fit to render those of *Ganoret* abortive.—He fell sick of an incurable Disease, and died in the Palace of the Prince he served. Never was a Loss more regretted than his : the whole Court mourn'd for him as for a Sovereign Prince ; and to do justice to his Character, setting aside his Ambition, never Man had greater Virtues, nor had behaved more worthy of the Honours conferr'd on him.—Immediately after his death, Madam *de Ganoret*, his Widow, having obtained

tained the Guardianship of her Children, which were only two Daughters, was preparing to put them in possession of those Lands their Father enjoy'd in the *Septimanie*; but before she set out on her Journey, she met with a hindrance to it in this manner.

A *Druid*, Brother to the deceased *Ganoret*, and elder than *Daubargues*, being the next Male Heir, notwithstanding his Function, put in his Claim, and demanded the whole Estate as his lawful Property. Madam *de Ganoret* depended on the Strength of her Friends, and did not much doubt but that her Interest, and the Remembrance of her Husband's Services, would carry the Cause in favour of his Children. — The Affair was brought before the King and Council, and the *Druid* having in his Youth liv'd much at Court, being educated with the Presumptive Heir to the Crown, who tenderly lov'd him, found enough to espouse his Pretensions; besides, it being known, that purely out of zeal for his Good, he had abandon'd all the Pleasures which could tempt luxurious Youth, and employ'd his Time wholly in Acts of Charity, and in instructing the Ignorant, he had gain'd so great an Esteem thro' all the Provinces of the *Septimanie*, that he received little less Honours than those that govern'd. In fine, the Friends of both were powerful, and it occasioned no small Disputes among the disinterested Part of the World, in what manner the Decision would be made.

AMONG the rest who appear'd for the *Druid*, was the Prince of *Gauls*: and so constant was he in the Friendship he had contracted with him when both were very young, that he left nothing undone which he thought might influence the Council in his behalf, The King himself could not but think his Pretensions just, because he had given the Territories in question to *Ganoret* and his Male Heirs, of which this worthy Man was the nearest. — However, the great Esteem he had for the Memory of the Deceased, and his Compassion for the Complaints of his Widow and Children, made him loth to determine against them, and therefore

fore left it entirely to his Council to order the Affair as should in their judgments appear most fit.

THE Process making a great noise; it drew together most of the Nobility and Gentry of the Kingdom, and most of them being attached either to the one or the other side, the Pleadings were long and remarkable; but it was at last concluded in favour of the *Druid*, who was decreed the true Inheritor of all the Titles, Estates, and Possessions of the late Lord *Ganoret*.

IT would be impossible to represent in its true Colours the Rage of Madam *de Ganoret* at this Decree; she said and did things in the face of the whole World unworthy of her Sex and Quality. —— Never was Despair carry'd to a more extravagant pitch, and the Beholders imagin'd nothing more, than that it would drive her to some violent Course. It was indeed a very cutting Reflection to see herself at once depriv'd of all the Pomp and Grandeur to which she had been so long accustom'd, to see her Family ruin'd beyond all hope of a Relief, to be under the necessity of putting her two Daughters, both beautiful as Angels, among the Vestals, there to finish a Destiny which was expected to be most glorious; these were certainly very justifiable Causes for Grief; but hers was so extravagant and outrageous, that it in a great measure destroy'd all the Pity she would else have found.

THE first Emotions of her Passion were not abated, when the young *Daubargues* being return'd from the Army, came to make her a Visit, with a design to give her what Consolation was in his power; but she regarding him as the next Heir to the *Druid*, and the Man who, after him, was to profit by her Misfortune, took his Civility as an Insult, and treated him in the rudest and most indignant manner, bidding him be gone, and never more appear before her.

'T IS easy to believe the Affliction of young *Ganoret* was extreme, to see the good Intentions of her Lover so cruelly misconstrued: She durst speak to him no otherwise than by her Eyes, but they inform'd him of things which made him readily forgive the ill Treatment

ment he receiv'd from her Mother ; and burning more than ever with a Desire of proving, that it was not her Fortune, but Person, to which he had been devoted, he wrote to the *Druid* his Uncle in the most humble and pity-moving manner, that he would be pleas'd to allow him some small Part of those vast Possessions he was to enjoy at his Decease, that it might by that Present be in his power to allay the Fury of Madam *de Ganoret*, and lay the Foundation for his own future Happiness with her lovely Daughter, to whom he told him he had long since been contracted as firmly as Oaths could make him.

THE wise *Druid*, who had then form'd a Design in his Mind, which in the Execution surpriz'd all the World, read the passionate Expressions of his Nephew with a vast deal of Compassion, but testify'd not the least Signs of it in his Answer ; commanding him in it with the utmost Austerity to rejoin the Army, and not to neglect what he ow'd to himself and Family in the pursuit of Glory for a fruitless Expectation, which would only expose him to new Affronts from a Woman whose Passions had left her not the Use of Reason. This Letter involv'd *Daubargues* in all the Despair of a Man truly in love : He accus'd his Uncle of the most inhuman Cruelty, and found more Justice even in the Usage he had receiv'd from Madam *de Ganoret*, than in this from him.

THE lovely Object of his Affections in the mean time felt in the midst of her Misfortunes a kind of Consolation that the Loss of her Fortune had preserv'd her from the Dangers to which before she was expos'd ; since her ill Stars depriv'd her of the Hope of ever becoming the Wife of *Daubargues*, she thought herself not intirely miserable in being past the Fear of being compell'd to be so to any other Man ; and found a sweetnes in the Contemplation of that Retirement, which was terrible to her younger Sister. The Accomplishment of that Design was now all she desir'd, but it was defer'd almost a whole Year, on the account that Madam *de Ganoret* had some Affairs to settle, which the Disorders

ders of her Mind would not permit her to go about with that Calmness which was necessary to the Nature of them.

DURING this time, the *Druid* employ'd himself diligently in improving the Lands which were in his possession, and embellishing the Houses of Pleasure belonging to them, in a manner such as made them seem rather the Palaces of a King, than the Country-Seats of a private Subject. These Tidings being brought to Madam *de Ganoret*, increas'd her Resentment and Hate to the *Druid* to so violent a degree, that it almost depriv'd her of her Senses, and left her not the Capacity of doing any thing but what served to give Demonstrations of her Despair and Rage. But in the midst of these tumultuous Agitations, as she was one day in her Closet with her two Daughters, endeavouring to inspire in their Minds the same Horror at the name of the *Druid* which she felt herself, her Woman came running in to acquaint her, that he was come to make her a Visit, and desir'd to see her immediately.

IF her Fury before was beyond all Bounds, join'd to the Surprize she was in, it made her seem all Frenzy; she look'd on this Visit of the *Druid* as the most brutal Affront that could be given; and as soon as she recover'd herself enough to speak to be understood, which at first she could not do, she order'd the Woman to bid him be gone that moment, or she would forget all the Deco-
rums of her Sex and Quality, and revenge the Insults he put upon her with his Blood. The *Druid*, who was by this time at the Door of the Closet, and was witness of her Passion, told the Woman she might spare herself the pains of relating to him the Commands of her Lady, he having heard it from her own Mouth; but in the room of that, desir'd she would go back, and let her know he had an Affair to communicate to her of the last Importance. The Woman having done as he enjoin'd, Oh Heavens! cry'd Madam *de Ganoret*, for what unknown Crime am I expos'd to this Persecution! Cannot the Palace of the Prince, who vouchsafes to protect me from other Injuries, defend me from this Insult?

— Go,

— Go, continued *she*, and make the cruel Man retire, or prepare to receive my Poniard in his Breast. The Woman, who was perfectly acquainted with her Lady's Disposition, and trembled for the Consequence of this Adventure, intreated him with Tears in her Eyes not to insist on his Request, nor venture the Fury of a Woman who had not the power of moderating it. But he, as calm and unconcern'd as ever, again assur'd her he would not leave the Palace till he had perform'd the Business which had brought him there, which could be done by no other means than by meeting with Madam *de Ganoret*; but that if she pleas'd, he would withdraw into another Room, and attend her Return of Reason and Moderation. The Woman came again with these words, and the eldest of the two young Ladies feeling something at her Heart which seem'd an Omen of Good-Fortune, fell at her Mother's feet, and bathing them with her Tears, It is for us, Madam, *said she to her*, it is for the Misfortune of your Children which makes you appear so different from what you have been accustom'd to: you have not so much hatred for our Uncle, as you have love for us: I conjure you, therefore, Madam, in the name of that Love which makes the only Happiness of our Lives, that you will vouchsafe to hear what it is the *Druid* has to communicate!

— he is not, perhaps so guilty, as you imagine, our Despair makes us blind to his Virtues: however, Madam, he is rever'd by the whole World; and it cannot be possible that a Man of so much Merit can come with a design to insult the Afflicted — Sacrifice, I beseech you, one moment of your Resentment to my Entreaties; listen to him this once, nor refuse this Favour to your Daughter, who begs it on her Knees.

'A Discourse so moving, and so reasonable, could not fail of the Effect it aim'd at; and, tho' it was with an inexpressible Violence to her Passion, Madam *de Ganoret* made a sign with her Hand that the attending *Druid* should be admitted: but as soon as he appear'd, it was not in her power to restrain herself from venting the struggling Fury in her Soul, in Words the most shocking

shocking and severe that ever was utter'd by outrageous Woman, wild with imagin'd Wrongs ; all which the *Druid* patiently endur'd, not offering to interrupt her, till she had spoke all that her Indignation could suggest ; and when he saw she grew more calm, reply'd to what she had said in these Terms.

I pursued not the Decree, *said he*, which put me in possession of my Brother's Lands with any mercenary End of enjoying them myself, nor to transfix them to another Family after my Decease ; no, Madam, I had a View more lawful, and I hope you will own more generous, in seeming to appear against you. I am sensible of the tender and respectful Passion which my Nephew *Daubargues* has long languish'd under for the eldest of your Daughters ; and I know also, that when you were in possession of the Estate, you had little consideration of their mutual Love ; and you had no other Intention, than to disappoint him, not only of his Right of Inheritance, but also of that which was infinitely dearer to him. I have therefore quitted my Retirement, and again enter'd into the busy World, on purpose to frustrate a Design which yourself cannot but think cruel and unjust, when cool Consideration gets the better of Resentment. I have augmented and embellish'd the Lands I have depriv'd you of : But, Madam, I have not taken that pains for myself, but for your Daughter, to whom I make a Present of them, on condition she will give her hand to my Nephew. In finishing these Words, he seem'd to forget his Character, and falling on his Knees to Madam *de Ganoret*, entreated she would forgive the Displeasure he had caus'd her, by feigning himself her Enemy.

THE Astonishment of that Lady was so great, that for a considerable time she had not the power either of answering, or raising him from that Posture ; the Joy, the Tenderness, which rush'd into her Soul on so unexpected a Turn of Fate, immediately after that Extremity of Rage and Hate, with contradicting Force, depriv'd her both of Speech and Motion. A Flood of Tears at length venting some Part of the over-whelming Passions,

Passions, she embraced him, and as soon as her words found utterance, call'd him the Guardian-Angel of their Family, the Father of her Children; and was, in fine, as extravagant in the Demonstrations of her Gratitude, as he had been a little before in her Resentment. The two young Ladies, but in particular the Beloved of *Daubargues*, took their turns to thank him: And, when the first Transports of Reconciliation were over, to assure them he meant no otherwise than he said, he took Pen and Paper, and wrote to *Daubargues* an account of all that had happen'd: Madam *de Ganoret*, would needs add a Postscript, to intreat his Pardon for her late Unkindness, and assuring him of her Consent to make his future Happiness. The Charmer of his Soul also desir'd to subscribe her Name, and it was immediately sent away.

THE Talk of this Adventure presently run through the Palace; every body rejoiced at the good fortune of Madam *de Ganoret*, and admir'd the Generosity of the *Druid*; and as never Woman was possess'd of greater and more magnanimous Sentiments than the illustrious Consort of the Prince, who had given shelter to this distress'd Family, she was peculiarly charm'd with this Action; she sent for the *Druid* into her Closet, and after giving him those praises his Wisdom, Goodness, and Disinterestedness deserv'd, order'd him an Apartment in her Court, till he should see the happy Union accomplish'd between his Nephew and the beautiful Daughter of *Ganoret*. It was with a million of Retributions he accepted the Favour offer'd him by this excellent Prince; and *Daubargues* in a little time arriving, the Nuptials were celebrated with the utmost Magnificence, the King himself assisting at it, and all the chief of the Nobility appearing in their greatest Splendor.

THUS was the Constancy of these Lovers rewarded, thus were their Wishes crown'd with a Success beyond what Hope could promise; and the Name of the *Druid* immortaliz'd by a Generosity so unparalleled.

INDEED,

INDEED, *said* Orphise, *when Florinda had done reading*, I think this a very agreeable little History; nothing certainly can be more praise-worthy than the Heroick Disposition of the *Druid*. It must be confess'd, *added* Thelamont, that this Action of his is not only one of the most generous, but most rare also that one shall hear of. I think, *said* Julia, that there is nothing discovers so much the Greatnes of the Soul, as those Actions in which our own Interest is wholly thrown aside, to promote that of another: There is a kind of Vanity in Deeds of Valour, or of Justice, which in some measure recompenses the having done them; but to put oneself wholly out of the question, and regard only the Good one does, is certainly the very Perfection of Virtue; and the Man who arrives at it, ought, in my opinion, to be set in a superior Clas to all the Heroes or Law-givers, whose Memory have been so much signalized to Posterity.

EVERY one applauded this Discourse of *Julia's*, and accorded with her Sentiments; they thank'd *Florinda* for the Complaisance of reading to them the History: and as the time in which it was concluded, was about the same in which they were accustom'd to walk, they adjourn'd to the Gardens, where after having walk'd some time, they sat down on a fine green Bank, by the side of a Fountain, and renew'd the ordinary manner of their Conversation.

THE History of *Ganoret* (*said* Camilla) has awaken'd in me a Curiosity which I could never yet get satisfied, of knowing what these *Druids* are: I have read much of them, but never could meet with a Book which could inform me of their Customs or Manners. If *Thelamont* pleases (*answer'd* *Urania*) he can easily gratify that Desire, and I doubt not but he will without much difficulty be prevail'd on. It will be a Description (*added* *Orophanes*) worthy of his Eloquence, and that vast Memory he has, which enables him to be eternally the Master of what he once has heard. All the Company joining with *Urania* and *Orophanes* in this Request, it must

not

not have been a Person of *Thelamont's* Complaisance who could have refused.

YOU engaged me (*said he*) in a Dissertation long and difficult, but I must obey in giving you what Hints my Observation has furnish'd me with. You must know (*continued he*) that *Julius Cæsar* made three Divisions of the *Gauls*; the first and most considerable is the *Celtick*, the second the *Belgick*, and the third the *Aquitanick*; they had for their Limits the *Pyrenees*, the *Alps*, the *Rhine*, and the *Mediterranean*.

THE *Druïds* were dispersed in this vast Country under a Chief, of much the same nature as our *Pope*; who had an Authority so extensive, that he was fear'd and respected by all the different Estates of the *Gauls*, of which the *Druïds* held the first Rank.— It was a Society extremely numerous, and Nobles and Plebeians were equally received; no distinction of Birth among them, provided they had other Conditions and Qualities necessary for their Introduction, which were principally these: To be perfect Masters of good Manners, a Fluency of Wit, a Depth of Judgment, and Persons not deformed.

BEFORE they could be initiated into the Mysteries of Religion, they were obliged to apply themselves to study for the space of twenty Years, to learn and retain in their Memory, Theology, Philosophy, and the Laws: None of the Scholars being permitted to keep by them a single Sheet of their Lessons, which were always deliver'd to them written in *Greek Characters*.

WHEN, according to the Opinion of those appointed to instruct him, the Pupil was perfectly vers'd in every thing necessary for him to know, he was receiv'd with many long and laborious Ceremonies into their Order. The *Druïds* seem'd to be so many Sovereigns, not only as to Matters of Religion, but also of the Criminal and Civil. They had the power of ordaining Rewards and Punishments; and whoever refused to submit to the Judgment decreed by them, were exposed to all manner of Misfortunes; In the first place

depriv'd of assisting at any Religious Ceremony ; and as the Gauls are full of Superstition, a Man under this Sentence was look'd on by the others as the worst of Human Kind ; every one shunn'd his Society, none would continue any Commerce or Affair with him ; he was abandon'd by his Father, by his Mother, by his Wife, and by his Children ; the Doors of Justice were always shut against him, he was liable to all manner of Insults and Ill-treatment ; he was render'd incapable of possessing any Charge or Dignity ; he died without Honour, without Pity, without Sepulchre

— Behold ! (*interrupted Alphonso, at these words*) this is what they call knowing how to keep People in subjection !

NEVER did the Religious of any Age (*resumed Thelamont*) preserve so great an Awe over the Laity as did these *Druïds*. The chief of the Nobility, nay, the very Prince himself, either thro' Fear, Policy, or Superstition, submitted his Will to theirs : All the Sovereign Magistrates consulted them in any Decision of Importance ; and almost all the great Families in the Kingdom thought it their greatest Happiness to have some one of it among them, who might be the protector of the rest.

THEY had a general Assembly every Year at *Chartres*, which being in the middle of the Kingdom, was a Place consecrated and destined for that purpose ; there liv'd their Grand *Pontificate*, and there they decided all Matters relating to Religion. They always open'd this Meeting with an Act of Devotion, which consisted in making a Procession through one of the Forests of that Country, which is at present call'd *la Brauce*. The many Ceremonies they had as they pass'd, made the Pilgrimage continue several days ; in all which time they neither eat nor drank any thing but Water, and Bread baked-on Straw by the Heat of the Sun. It was with great Solemnity they march'd, every one of them bearing a Branch of *Mistletoe*, cut down with a golden Hatchet, which, they always carry'd with the greatest

left Reverence to the Place where they perform'd their Mysteries,

A F T E R this they sacrificed a Man in the view of the Publick, maintaining, among others, this cruel Error, That God would no otherwise be appeas'd, and that 'twas necessary one should die for the security of the rest ; and by this Offering they imagined their Country would be safe from Famine, War, Peftilence, or any of the destroying Angel's Plagues.

CÆSAR, in the Sixth Book of his Commentaries, says, That in certain Places among the *Gauls*, they had Idols made of a prodigious bigness, which contain'd in their Bodies a great number of living Men, who were carried in these great Machines to a Fire, and burned at once, believing this the most acceptable Sacrifice to the Deity : Nor was it Criminals, but the most innocent Persons they chose for Victims. — O more than savage Superstition ! — Yet were these *Druids* look'd upon as *Oracles*, and consulted by all the neighbouring Nations as the chief Favourites of Heaven.

'T I S said that the greatest Place of their Devotion was that where the *Christians* have since erected a magnificent Temple dedicated to the *Mother of God*, which has been so much admired at *Chartres*. There is under ground a Chapel dug in a Rock, with a large Pair of Stairs to descend to it ; the Portal is made in the same manner, and on the Frontispiece there is engraven in *Latin* this Inscription :

To the Virgin who bears the Child.

I have been told by the Ministers who officiate in this Temple, that the common Opinion of the Country is, That God having endued these *Druids* with such great Wisdom, had added to it the Spirit of Prophecy, which had made them see the Mystery of the *Holy Incarnation* Ages before it happen'd.

THE *Gauls* believe themselves descended from *Pluto*, and for that reason were used to count their Time by Nights, and not by Days, like other Nations. They

pretended a Right over the Life or Death of their Women : When a Man died, the Parents and Friends assembled together ; and if they had any Suspicion of the Wife, they put her to Torture in order to bring her to Confession ! and if found criminal, she was burn'd, after having suffer'd before Death, all that Cruelty could inflict. Their Funerals were extremely magnificent, but full of Horror, it having been the Custom to burn with the Deceas'd all that he lov'd when alive, even to his Animals, his Slaves, and sometimes his Children.

THIS is all (*continued Thelamont*) that my Memory can furnish me with concerning the *Druïds*, or the *Gauls* ; but had *Julius Cæsar* had the same Spirit of Prophecy with the *Druïds*, and could have foreknown the Curiosity of the amiable *Camilla*, he would certainly have left a fuller Account, to have enabled me to oblige her.

THIS Raillery (*said Camilla*) is no more than I deserve for a Punishment for the Trouble I have occasioned you : but I am well content to bear it, since I have reaped so much Advantage by it. But in revenge, I will inform the Company, that You have mention'd nothing but what my Curiosity had before made me acquainted with ; tho' I must own, I learn'd the Particulars in so wild and inconnected a manner, that being able to form no direct Idea, they slipp'd out of my Mind, and must be forc'd to do you justice, and acknowledge the Obligation I have to your Memory and Elegance of Expression. I find indeed (*added Orfames*) that Memory is the greatest relief that Wit can have ; it not only makes it shine with double Lustre, but is always supplying it with something New and Entertaining.

IT is true (*said Urania*) that a good Memory is a vast help to Conversation, but it is yet more necessary to great Actions. A noble Soul cannot remember a Benefit without being rewarded ; but there are many People, who, I believe, are guilty of Ingratitude merely through an involuntary forgetfulness. *Lewis the Fourteenth* had

the

the Ideas of every thing that had happen'd to him always present in his Mind ; among many other things of this nature recounted of him, I will only mention one, which will give you an Instance not only of his prodigious Strength of Memory, but also of how much service it was to him in enabling him to do a thing which fill'd his whole Court with Admiration.

THIS great Monarch, whose Care was always watchful to prevent the Designs of his Enemies, as his Courage was intrepid in encountering them, having received private Intelligence that Ghent was besieg'd, caus'd a Rumour to be spread abroad, that he would begin the War on the Coast of Almaine, and in effect sent a great number of Troops with an order to encamp on the Sarre.

THE Enemy being informed of this, and fearing for Almaine, removed great part of their Army to that side. The King seeing that they had took the Feint, said at Night, as he was sitting at Supper, *Ghent is invested, and we must go anon to raise the Siege.*

THIS News surprized all that heard it, and involved them in the greatest Perplexity imaginable, how to get themselves in a readiness to follow the King, who, the moment he had finish'd his Repast, began his March, which continued all Night, with as many as could attend him ; the rest were order'd to follow with all possible speed. Early in the Morning he found himself before the Abbey of Bussilly, near Aubanson ; he demanded of some of his Attendants, a Manchet and a Cup of Drink ; but the Provisions not being arrived, there was no such thing among the Soldiers. The Father Procureur (for so are they called who officiate for the Abbot in his absence) being advertised of this, came out immediately with a Glass of Wine, and a Piece of Bread, and presented it to the King on his knees : but not contented with that Proof of his Respect, believing that those who follow'd his Majesty, were equally distress'd, he order'd Tables to be spread on the Road all the way they march'd, that so they might refresh themselves without any loss of time. The King and

all the Nobility were extremely delighted with this Testimony of the good Father's Zeal ; and scarce was any other thing the Subject of Conversation till they came to *Ghent*, where the more material business of the War drowned all other Considerations.

FIFTEEN Years pass'd over since this Adventure, at the end of which the King's Confessor brought him a List of several vacant Benefices, among the number was the Abbey of *Bussilly* ; but that he told his Majesty he had disposed of to a Friend of his own. No, (reply'd that great Prince) *I think I have given it to one the most worthy of it.* The Confessor surprized, asked to whom ? *To a Man whom I command you to find out,* (answer'd the King) : *'tis the Person who was Father Procureor of the Abbey of Bussilly at the Siege of Ghent.* The Confessor durst not but obey, and immediately writ to all parts in search of him, who being at last found, repair'd to Court. The first Place the King saw him in, was at the Celebration of the holy *Mass*, and perfectly knowing him again, cried to the Confessor, and some others that stood by him, *Behold the Abbot of Bussilly !* Then approaching him, said, *You shall see this day, that a good Action sooner or later, never goes without its Re-compence.*

ALL the Company approved this little Quotation of *Urania's*, and admired the good Fortune of the *Procureor*, which had given him an opportunity of being made known, and obliging a Prince who never forgot any thing.

THE Discourse of this Adventure took them up till the hour of Supper arrived, which occasion'd this amiable Society to quit the Gardens for the Table. That agreeable Freedom with which *Urania* treated her Friends, always added new Pleasures to the rest of the Entertainment : and one might say, that in those Moments which most reminds us of our Mortality, there was an Elegance of Wit and Spirit, which seem'd to elevate them above their Specie.

AS the Night was extremely fine, they had no sooner supp'd, than they return'd to the Garden. As they were

were walking, *Urania* took notice that *Julia* was making some Efforts to get from the hands of *Orsames* a Paper which he held, and approach'd them with a kind of fear that some unlucky Accident had happen'd: But those Apprehensions soon vanish'd, when she heard *Orsames* laughing say, No, my dear *Julia*, you must submit to the Laws you are under, and I will so far exert the Authority of a Husband, as to suffer no part of your Merit to be conceal'd. If I could have believ'd (*answer'd Julia*) that you would have become so arbitrary, I never would have trusted you with the Secret of these Verses.

THE Dispute between them increasing, *Urania* came near, and embracing *Julia*, What (*said she*) my lovely Friend, do you repent making the Man you love, the Confidence of your Wit? — Come here, (*continued she, obliging her to join the Company*) the reading of this Paper shall serve to punish you. *Julia* laugh'd, and suffer'd herself to be over-power'd. Every body was interested in this little Adventure, and intreated *Orsames* to communicate the Secret. I design it, (*ansver'd he*) but to justify *Julia* in some measure, for making it so to her Friends, I must inform you, that to-morrow being the Birth-day of *Philemena*, she was willing to let her know she did not forget it, and took up a Pen and writ these Lines with an intent to send them, after having a little look'd over, and corrected them; and I suppose it is because that is not yet done, that she was desirous they should be concealed. She made me the Confident of her Amusement, on condition I should not betray it; but I found something so agreeable, and full of Spirit in the Verse, that it made me take a Resolution to break the Promise I had made her. In speaking these words, he open'd the Paper, and read the Contents to the Company, which were as follows.

To PHILEMENA.

AFTER allowing what to Heaven is due,
 My next Regard must sure be paid to You
 To whom not only I my Being owe,
 But for all Joys which do from Virtue flow.
 'Twas by your Precepts my unpolish'd Mind.
 Knew to correct its Ills, and Thought refin'd !
 Whatever Marks are in my Conduct shown,
 The Good is Yours, the Errors all my own.
 May your Example still paint out my Ways,
 While on I traverse Life's uncertain Maze.
 My Soul, thus steer'd, must new Improvements gain,
 And the false World seek to ensnare in vain !
 O may you live your Julia long to bless !
 And when call'd hence to nobler Happiness,
 May your bright Image leave a Track behind,
 Which never may forsake my grateful Mind !
 My Mem'ry a faithful Mirror prove,
 Till I'm like you, all Purity and Love !

ALL the Company seem'd infinitely pleas'd with this little Copy of Verses, every one complimented the fair Author ; the modest Fear she had express'd in having them expos'd, seem'd to add to the Value of them : Some time was taken up in Praise and Admiration, and *Orfanes* appear'd ravish'd with the Encomiums which were made of his beautiful Confort ; and though he said the least, testified by his Eyes that he felt a Delight superior to what any of the rest, dear as the amiable *Julia* was to them, could be sensible of.

IT must be confess'd (*said Alphonso*) that this House inspires one with Wit : I never had the least notion of writing Verse, nor can flatter my self with the Hope of ever becoming a Proficient in the Art, yet I could not forbear composing some Lines last Night ; and finding they will go to a very agreeable Tune now in vogue at

Paris,

Paris, I will venture to communicate. He no sooner concluded these words, than he began to sing with a voice perfectly harmonious the following Stanza's :

*Ab, how pleasing 'tis to love !
When Beauty alluring,
And Kindness curing,
The ravish'd Heart does move !*

*Endless is the Lover's Joy,
New Passion instilling,
And Desire still thrilling,
Give Delights that ne'er can cloy !*

THERE was something so graceful in his Manner while he sung, that it added to the sweetness of the Composure, and both together were too enchanting not to exact the utmost Praises of those who heard him. *Thelamont, Urania, Orfames, Julia, Orophanes, Felicia, Florinda,* and even *Camilla* herself strain'd her Modesty to entreat he would repeat the same delightful Sounds. He was not backward in complying with so obliging a Request, but all the time had his Eyes intently fix'd on *Camilla*, sparkling at once with Pleasure and Desire in so intelligible a manner, that it drew unceasing Blushes into the Cheeks of that amiable Woman.

YOU are, indeed, inspir'd, (*said Orophanes, laughing*) but 'tis easy to know your Master ; and that as delightful as this Place is, without the Presence of a certain Person in it, the Groves, the Shades, or the refreshing Streams, would fail to make your Muse exert it self in Numbers so transported. We are all (*answered Thelamont*) Pupils of the same Science, and have sufficiently experienc'd what Love can do ; nor is it to be doubted that the charming *Camilla* wants the power of enforcing the extremest Proofs of it,

THESE words were followed by new Praises of the Genius of *Alphonso*; and 'tis possible they would have continued in that Theme much longer, but that the Night being pretty far spent, and *Orphise* obliged to depart next Morning, they thought it convenient to leave her to her repose. Every one retir'd to their respective Apartments, satisfied with the Enjoyments of this Day, as they were with all the others they pass'd together: Neither did the Night want its Charms both to the married and the unmarried; the former in possession of their Felicity, thought themselves highly indebted to their good Fortune, and the latter feeding Expectation with the Hope of Happiness to come.



THE



THE TENTH DAY.



OTWITHSTANDING the Pleasure *Orphise* took in the Society of *Urania*, and her amiable Companions, the impatience she had to compleat the Happiness of *Alphonso*, made her not hesitate to deny herself the satisfaction of continuing in it.

The Sun no sooner appear'd than she arose, and when dress'd, took leave of those who on any other Motive would not have suffer'd her to quit them. After her departure, they all retired into the Apartment of *Julia*, where the Conversation ran for some time on the Adventures of *Cleodon*.

FOR my part (*said Orophanes*) I can't help thinking there is something supernatural in the Story he related to us; nor can I any way conceive it possible that a Maid wholly savage, should in so little a time, and by such means, be render'd so perfect and accomplish'd as he has describ'd *Felidia*. I do not see, (*interrupted Felicia*) any thing so extraordinary in that, *Felidia* was not

not conceived by a Savage, and tho' born among them, hid nothing of their Blood. The Daughter of a French Man, and English Woman; how is it surprizing that Nature should conserve its Faculties amidst the Prejudice of so different an Education? Indeed? (*added Urania*) I find nothing in it but what I can easily reconcile to Reason: to me it is more astonishing, by what means a Human Creature finds the way to tame the wildness of Lions and Tygers, and make them grow familiar to him.

IF they are not absolutely familiar, (*said Thelamont*) 'tis impossible to render them obedient. *Pliny* reports, that *Mark Antony* was the first that ever was seen in *Rome* with his Chariot drawn by Lions, which he had in the time of the Civil Wars, after the Battle of *Pbar-salia*. The People look'd on this as a kind of Prodigy, which seemed to presage, that those most fond of Liberty, should one day be obliged to submit to the Power of one sole Master. And I cannot but believe *Mark Antony* would have been that one, had not he by a fatal Passion subjected himself to the Yoke of a Woman, who made him lose all the Glory of his great Actions, the Honour of his Triumphs, his Empire, and at last his Life.

THE *Romans* (*added Alphonso*) were not the only People who took it as an ill Omen, to see Men subject to their Command the King of Animals: The *Carthaginians* had the same Idea, when *Hanno* their General first found the Method of training Lions in such a manner as he could lead them by a single Ribbon thro' the Streets, with the same facility as Dogs. They infer'd from this View, that they had every thing to fear from a Man who had the Art to tame those furious Beasts: They thought it a much easier Task to enslave the Liberty of a People, than to tame Savages; to prevent therefore that Evil, they accused him on Suspicion, and order'd him to be banish'd the Republick.

CERTAINLY (*said Julia*) the People of those Times must have little Understanding, to fall into such Errors, Do we not see, every day, the fiercest Animals

imals brought here, and tamed by Men, the most rude and ignorant that can be? And would it not be a Shame for us to fear any thing from Creatures, who think no farther than the little Profit they make by shewing those Beasts? This Reflection of *Julia's* (replied *Camilla*) is pleasant, but I believe it was from the Novelty, that made the *Romans* and *Carthaginians* draw these Presages; *Hanno* and *Mark-Antony* being the first they had ever seen, who could use Lions in that manner. But I am persua-ded that if neither of them had ever practis'd this terrible Art, the former had not escaped Banishment, nor the other be less charmed with *Cleopatra*.

THE *Romans* (interrupted *Thelamont*) were full of Superstition, it must be confess'd; yet in spite of that one Error, never People had so many illustrious Qualities. I know not one of their good ones (*resumed she*) that is wanting in you, therefore may venture to reproach you with one of their Faults, which is the Severity with which both they and you seem to treat the Constancy of *Mark-Antony* in his Passion for *Cleopatra*. I think it not impossible to prove that she is very much wrong'd, when made the Reason of her Lover's Ruin: Ah, charming *Camilla* (*resumed Thelamont*) that Story is too generally known for you to take her part. All the World allows, that but for the Beauties of that ambitious Queen, *Mark-Antony* had been among the number of the greatest Men. But is it not possible (*said she*) that without her the same Misfortunes might have happen'd to him? There is very little probability that they would, (*answered Florinda*) and tho' I know you are of a different Opinion from what you seem, having told me a hundred times that you cannot conceive how a Man, who knew the World so well as *Mark-Antony*, could suffer himself to be impos'd on by a Woman so practis'd in Deceit; I will relate to you one Passage between them, which shall oblige you to silence in her defence for the future.

A F T E R the Battle of *Actium*, in one of those sumptuous Feasts which *Cleopatra* so well knew how to make, having taken notice that *Mark-Antony* had every thing

thing tasted before he eat or drank of it; and taking this Caution as a Proof of his mistrust of her, she resolv'd to cure him of it by a way which I think very extraordinary. It was the Custom of those Times to wear Chaplets of Flowers on their Heads, whenever they celebrated any Festival: the Queen of *Egypt*, who always took care to adorn and embellish that which her Lover was to wear, had it now dipp'd in the most dangerous Poison that could be got. And when, by a thousand little Artifices, unknown to modest Wives, she had filled him with Emotions such as she wish'd to inspire; in fine, when he became infatuated between Love and Wine, she proposed to him to throw the Flowers from his Chaplet into his Cup, and drink it. He taking what she said only as the Effect of the present gaiety of her Humour, immediately went about doing it; but as he was lifting to his Mouth the pernicious Potion, *Hold, Mark-Antony!* (*cry'd she*) *and know what it is that's in my power to do, if I had the Will.* — *Those Flowers are by my order tinctured with the rankest Poison.* — Now judge if the Suspicion thou seemest to have of me, could at all times defend thee from my Treason, if it were possible I could ever form any Designs to thy Prejudice, or could live without thee. On finishing these words, finding he hesitated to believe her, she sent that instant to the Prison, and ordering a Criminal condemn'd to death to appear before her, made him drink of the Cup, on which he immediately expired before them.

I N my opinion (*said Julia, perceiving Florinda had done speaking*) this Method of preventing any Suspicion for the future, had something in it so shocking, that had I been in the place of *Mark-Antony*, it would rather have increased it, and I should never have thought myself safe in the power of a Woman who could be capable of such an Action. I believe, after this (*added Alphonso*) that *Camilla* will never attempt a Vindication of *Cleopatra*. No, doubtless, (*answer'd she, laughing*) nor I assure you, I never did, but for the sake of maintaining Conversation, and being so agreeably refuted as I am at present.

WE must acknowledge then (*said Orophanes*) that a Man is very unfortunate in being charmed with some sort of Women. Yes, certainly, (*answered Thelamont*) but a monarch is of all others most so: 'Tis impossible for them ever to know a real Passion from a counterfeit; or whether it is themselves, or their Grandeur, that is beloved. Then neither can a King, according to that Rule (*said Julia*) ever be much in love himself, since it is impossible for a true Affection to dwell with a perpetual Distrust. If they believe the Object of their Passion returns it not but because of the Means they have of conferring Favours, they cannot have any other than a mean Opinion of the Person who yields with that View; and where Esteem is wanting, Love is but weakly founded. Those Women, therefore, who setting aside the Greatness, really love the Person of the King, are equally unhappy.

METHINKS, (*replied Urania*) the difference is easily distinguish'd: When a Woman is influenced by a true Passion, she not only never demands any thing, but also fears to receive, lest she should be suspected of a mercenary View. A Prince may think himself belov'd when his Mistress desires no other Favour from him than a return to her Affection, when she troubles him not with Petitions either for herself or Friends; nor seems taken up with any other Care but that of pleasing him; and accepts the Presents he makes her, only thro' fear that a Refusal may offend him: — Such a Behaviour, I say, proves that she loves him for his own sake, and leaves no room to doubt, but that if he were of a less elevated Station, her Affection would be the same.

IF Men were capable of making those Reflections when they were in Love (*said Orophanes*) they would never have a Mistress during their whole Life; for I believe there are but few Women of this Character to be found. However, (*answer'd Felicia*) I am so far of Urania's mind, that 'tis easy to be seen; though I believe it very difficult to be Mistress to a King, and remain without Ambition.

OF all the Passions (*said Orfames*) that is the most dangerous, when it finds entrance in a female Heart of what Rank or Quality soever she be: Into what a Whirlpool of Mischiefs did it not plunge the Queen's *Brunhault* and *Fredigand*. 'Tis true (*added Thelamont*,) however the difference of their Destinies, tho' equally criminal, is a thing which has often given me many serious Reflections; and methinks serves to prove, that Providence, which can do nothing but what is just, has its secret Reasons for Events which are unfathomable by Human Eyes. Of these two Queens, the one died a violent Death, and by an exemplary Punishment, and the other with all Tranquillity expired in her Bed.

Y O U have named two Women (*said Camilla*) that I never think on but with horror; nor am I able to conceive how in a female Mind, Rage, Hate, and Envy all at once, could be carried to a height so excessive. Those Passions (*answered Florinda*) are so near a kin to each other, that they may be easily blended in the same Breast; and when all together, cannot fail of exciting the Person they agitate to the most violent Extravagancies.

Y O U must pardon me, lovely *Florinda* (*said Thelamont*) if I am not of your mind, and cannot help telling you, that you are greatly mistaken when you confound Rage and Envy with Hate. *Rage* is an accidental Movement of the Soul, which arises from the Injuries or Insults one receives; is fierce and stormy for a time, but on the least Submission or Reparation, is reduced to a Calm. *Hate* is of a different nature; and of that Passion there are many sorts; the Natural, the Brutal, the Melancholy, and the Human: but that which is generally called *Hate*, is a Horror, and Aversion in the Creature for every thing contrary to its own Being, or prejudicial to its Contentment: For Example, the Sheep hates the Wolf; the Pigeon the Falcon; as being Enemies by Instinct, and Persecutors of the Life of the other. —— The *natural* *Hate* is an Antipathy which is born with us for certain things which we cannot see, smell, or touch without Horror, and to which not all our Reason has the power.

to reconcile us. The *brutal* Hate is the effect of a savage and barbarous Disposition ; the Person possess'd of it, is not content with having kill'd his Enemy, he must drag, tear, and deform his Body after he is dead. Such was the Hate of *Thomyris*, Queen of the *Massagetes* ; having cut off the Head of the Grand *Cyrus*, she plunged it in a Basin full of Blood, saying at the same time these words, *Satisfy thy self with Blood, thou most Blood-thirsty.* That which is called *melancholy* Hate, proceeds only from an abundance of bitter Choler, which, fuming into the Head offensive Vapours, torments those possess'd of it. These Sort of People feel a kind of Horror at every thing which bears the name of Pleasure.—They fly Society ; the Light is painful to them,—they delight only in desert Wilds, and dark Recesses, ever wishing to be what they are not, and detesting what they are. The *human* Hate is that which is rooted in the Heart, and is a malady of the Soul no otherwise than as it is united to the Body : and may be surmounted by Reason and Virtue, it takes its Rise from Injuries being done, as either in our Estates, our Reputations, our Persons, or in that of our Friends ; this frequently excites us to Revenge, and may justly be called *Ingrate* ; when once indulg'd, it becomes incurable ; Time but augments it, and Advice but irritates and provokes it. 'Tis therefore the Poets tell us, that when *Antigone* having condemn'd the two Brothers, *Eteocles* and *Polyneices*, to be burn'd ; and ordering them to be fix'd on Stakes so near each other, that the same Fire kindled both at once, he beheld the Flames divide, and, as it were warring with each other, even when the Bodies were consumed, and made him cry out, *Alas ! their Hate lives after their Death ; it will not suffer their very Ashes to mingle.*

H O W different, then, (*continu'd Thelamont*) are Emotions which proceed from Rage, from those occasion'd by Hate ! *Rage* is a vehement, but short-liv'd Passion, and often relapses into Grief for the Effects it has produc'd. *Hate*, on the contrary, renders the Soul void of Pity, and coolly seeks the Destruction of its

its Object. Then, as to *Envy*, there is certainly no Vice so odious, so truly detestable, nor is so much the demonstrative of a base and vile Nature ; it cannot bear to see another happy, or beloved ; it delights only in Misfortunes ; is the implacable Enemy of Virtue ; has no other Busines than to calumniate and detract ; it seeks the destruction of all People uninjur'd and unprovoked, and aims at universal Ruin. *Rage* is turbulent, noisy, and outragious. *Hate* may easily be discover'd ; but the Efforts of *Envy* are the most dangerous, and least of any to be warded off. *Rage* may be excused when urged by Wrongs too great for Human Patience to sustain ; and *Hate* sometimes is justifiable, as in the Case of the Enemies of God and our Religion ; the Disturbers of our Country's Peace, the Murderer, the Night-robber, the Necromancer, with such we ought never to hold Commerce, to receive no Obligations from, nor.on no account to love any farther than Christian Charity obliges. But *Envy* has none of these Motives to alledge in her Vindication : besides, it draws a train of other mischievous Vices after it, or rather, it is a Complication of them all ; Infidelity and Diffimulation are inseparable from it, because those possess'd of it, spare not those nearest to them by Blood or Affinity, nor by whom they have most been trusted ; and never discover, unless some Accident betrays it, the lurking Venom, being themselves ashamed of a Passion, whose only Aim is to promote Ruin : There are some sorts of *Hate* which neither destroy the Generosity, nor Magnanimity of the Mind ; but *Envy* chaces thence every Idea that bears the Name of Virtue. It is of that malignant Quality, that it not only renders the Soul which harbours it, incapable of good Actions, but also is frequently the Cause of black'ning the Mind, as well as Reputation of the Object ; and this is an Assertion I believe I can easily make out in three Words. *Envy* gives birth to *Calumny* : and as nothing so much excites our Rage, as to find ourselves traduced, the great, or brave Actions we have done, represented in a quite different light from what they ought, to the eternal ruin,

perhaps

e
t
1
o
l
I
y
s
r
f
,

Page 163

Vol. 2^d



perhaps of our interest and Fame ; so if we long retain the Image of such an Injury in our Minds, *Rage* by degrees grow up to *Hate* ; and the most noble, and best Nature in the world, by this means, is corrupted and made guilty of a Passion which otherwise it never would have been acquainted with. In fine, it is so wicked, so pernicious an Emotion of the Mind, that even I, who have not, to my knowledge, ever felt the effects of it, can scarce speak it without experiencing some part of that Detestation which I have been describing.

I am too sensible (*said Alphonso*) of the same Sentiments ; methinks I feel every thing you have been saying, and am struck with a Horror which I am not able to express, at the Thoughts how liable every one is to be injur'd by that dreadful and worst Fury, which is suffer'd to haunt the Minds of degenerate Humanity. — For my part, (*added Orophanes*) tho' I am sorry that such Vices are permitted to disturb the more sociable World, yet I find a sufficient Consolation in the Reflection, that they serve to make the Virtues, which escape their Infestation, appear more bright ; and that they have given a new occasion for *Thelamont* to enchant our Ears, as he has done in this incomparable Definition of them. —

I see (*interrupted Urania*) that you are about entring into Encomiums, which tho' I allow to be exceeding just, yet entreat you to defer till another time, because I am just now inform'd that Dinner's on the Table — In speaking these words, she arose, and taking *Julia* under the Arm, went toward the Hall, to which they were immediately follow'd by the rest of the Company. The pleasures of eating could not so much take up this agreeable Society, but that they found time to give *Thelamont* those Praises his charming Spouse had before hinder'd him from receiving ; and in spite of his Modesty, he was constrain'd to hear himself spoken of as the most amiable Man in the World, and who alone could be worthy the tender *Affection of Urania*.

THEY adjourn'd to the Library as soon as Dinner was over, where every one being seated, *Orfames* began the Conversation in this manner : I am troubled, Methinks,

thinks, (*said he*) when I reflect how little Credit reigns in the generality of Mankind, and how frequently we injure the Confidence which we ought to have in those that are sincere ; nothing can be more satisfactory than the Praises which come from the Heart, but they are so often mingled with Flattery, that the fear of not distinguishing justly between them, makes us uneasy at receiving either.

I see (*replied Thelamont*) that this Discourse is on me : but I assure you, my dear *Orfames*, that I am not at all mistaken in the Motives which induce this Company to give me their Approbation : I know perfectly well that it is sincere, and proceeds from a Friendship which scorns Deceit ; but I cannot have so good an opinion of myself, as to believe I merit what you say, tho' that I have of you makes me not doubt the truth of your words.

It is not among Friends (*said Camilla*) that we are to look for Flattery, but in the Addresses to the Great, which, in my opinion, have always something in them perceptibly sordid and self-interested. 'Tis true, (*added Florinda*) Courtiers seldom give themselves much trouble to consider who they ought to praise, but who will most gratefully receive it ; and knowing that Flattery is a Poison easily swallowed, are lavish enough of it, because they frequently find an advantage in it, and are sure never to be called to an account for making imaginary Virtues, which 'tis possible they might, for pointing out real Vices. ————— I do not remember ever to have heard (*said Urania*) a more noble way of punishing Flattery, than that which *Lewis the Twelfth* made use of. This Monarch was persecuted with a great number of Courtiers, who imagin'd they pleas'd him in the fulsome Applauses they were always giving him ; and being incessantly reminded by them of some ill Offices which had formerly been done him by the Domes-ticks of his Predecessor *Charles the Eighth*, he easily perceived whence this Zeal proceeded ; and judging rightly that it was not so much for his Service as their own Interest, they kept him in continual Remembrance of

of the Offences of others, he resolved in his mind to let them see he was not to be imposed on by those Arts. In the mean time they persever'd in their Remonstrances, and entreated he would take a List of all those Persons Names by whom he had been disobliged. Willing to see how far they would carry it, he complied, and put a Cross under every one of them. The Courtiers now not doubting but that they had at last compass'd what they so long had aim'd at, took care the Persons whose Names were so marked, should know what had been done; adding withal, that the King only waited till he had consider'd what sort of Punishment he should inflict upon them. Conscious of having merited his Displeasure, they no sooner were inform'd of this, than they fled, some one way, some another, scarce knowing where to conceal themselves. Which when the King was told, he surprized the whole Court by those memorable words: *What Cause have they to fly?* (said he) *Do they not know the Cross is the Proof of Payment: and that by the Merit of the Cross all their Sins are forgiven?* He gave his Orders that instant, that they should be recalled, and at once restored them to their Places and his Favour; by this Act of Bounty and Generosity, silencing all future Sycophants, and acquiring the Love and Admiration of the deserving Part of his Subjects.

THIS (said Julia) is indeed an amiable proof of Piety, join'd with an uncommon Greatness of Soul. A Prince who can forget the Injuries done to him, makes Friends of those who before were Enemies; and who in the room of Punishment bestows Pardon and Recompence, is doubly worthy of a Crown.

SINCE we are fallen (said Alphonso) on the Sayings of great Men, I find one that is recorded of Lewis the Fat, which I think very well deserves to be remembred; and testified at once a very great Presence of Mind, and also an equal Share of Courage. In a Battel which this Monarch had with the English, having advanced a little too far beyond the Army, an English Soldier seiz'd on the Bridle of his Horse, crying out at the same time, with a loud Voice, *The King is taken!*

Taken!

thinks, (*said he*) when I reflect how little Credit reigns in the generality of Mankind, and how frequently we injure the Confidence which we ought to have in those that are sincere ; nothing can be more satisfactory than the Praises which come from the Heart, but they are so often mingled with Flattery, that the fear of not distinguishing justly between them, makes us uneasy at receiving either.

I see (*replied Thelamont*) that this Discourse is on me : but I assure you, my dear *Orfames*, that I am not at all mistaken in the Motives which induce this Company to give me their Approbation : I know perfectly well that it is sincere, and proceeds from a Friendship which scorns Deceit ; but I cannot have so good an opinion of myself, as to believe I merit what you say, tho' that I have of you makes me not doubt the truth of your words.

It is not among Friends (*said Camilla*) that we are to look for Flattery, but in the Addresses to the Great, which, in my opinion, have always something in them perceptibly sordid and self-interested. 'Tis true, (*added Florinda*) Courtiers seldom give themselves much trouble to consider who they ought to praise, but who will most gratefully receive it ; and knowing that Flattery is a Poison easily swallowed, are lavish enough of it, because they frequently find an advantage in it, and are sure never to be called to an account for making imaginary Virtues, which 'tis possible they might, for pointing out real Vices. ————— I do not remember ever to have heard (*said Urania*) a more noble way of punishing Flattery, than that which *Lewis* the Twelfth made use of. This Monarch was persecuted with a great number of Courtiers, who imagin'd they pleas'd him in the fulsome Applauses they were always giving him ; and being incessantly reminded by them of some ill Offices which had formerly been done him by the Domes-ticks of his Predecessor *Charles* the Eighth, he easily perceived whence this Zeal proceeded ; and judging rightly that it was not so much for his Service as their own Interest, they kept him in continual Remembrance

of

of the Offences of others, he resolved in his mind to let them see he was not to be imposed on by those Arts. In the mean time they persever'd in their Remonstrances, and entreated he would take a List of all those Persons Names by whom he had been disobliged. Willing to see how far they would carry it, he complied, and put a Cross under every one of them. The Courtiers now not doubting but that they had at last compass'd what they so long had aim'd at, took care the Persons whose Names were so marked, should know what had been done ; adding withal, that the King only waited till he had consider'd what sort of Punishment he should inflict upon them. Conscious of having merited his Displeasure, they no sooner were inform'd of this, than they fled, some one way, some another, scarce knowing where to conceal themselves. Which when the King was told, he surprized the whole Court by those memorable words : *What Cause have they to fly ?* (said he) *Do they not know the Cross is the Proof of Payment : and that by the Merit of the Cross all their Sins are forgiven ?* He gave his Orders that instant, that they should be recalled, and at once restored them to their Places and his Favour ; by this Act of Bounty and Generosity, silencing all future Sycophants, and acquiring the Love and Admiration of the deserving Part of his Subjects.

THIS (*said Julia*) is indeed an amiable proof of Piety, join'd with an uncommon Greatness of Soul. A Prince who can forget the Injuries done to him, makes Friends of those who before were Enemies ; and who in the room of Punishment bestows Pardon and Recompence, is doubly worthy of a Crown.

SINCE we are fallen (*said Alphonso*) on the Sayings of great Men, I find one that is recorded of Lewis the Fat, which I think very well deserves to be remembred ; and testified at once a very great Presence of Mind, and also an equal Share of Courage. In a Battel which this Monarch had with the English, having advanced a little too far beyond the Army, an English Soldier seiz'd on the Bridle of his Horse, crying out at the same time, with a loud Voice, *The King is taken !*

Taken !

Taken ! (answer'd he) Dost thou not know, that he that is worthy of the Name of King, is never to be taken? And with these words gave him a Blow with so much force on his Head, that he cleft his Skull in two, and breath'd out at once his Life and his Presumption.

I protest to you, (*said Orophanes*) that I never hear any examples of this Presence of Mind, without being extremely surprized : — I know that in cool Blood, and in occasions where there is no great danger, 'tis easy to have those bright Repartees ; but to be enough Master of one's Self, and Thoughts, in such an Exigence, is what I cannot comprehend, and I believe is peculiar only to Heroes. This Reflection (*replied Orophanes*) is certainly just, but we must agree that there is nothing more necessary than Presence of Mind to all who are Generals, Ministers of State, Kings ; and in a word, to all Mankind in general, who would undertake any great or hazardous Enterprize. Speaking of this, brings to my mind an agreeable Reprof of *Lewis* the Eleventh. This Monarch having conferr'd the Government of *Cambray* on *Marafin*, a Man whose Courage render'd him worthy of that Honour, but of a Humour so avaricious, that he pillaged the People of the Country, in a manner as if he had rather conquer'd them by force of Arms, than had been deputed to rule over them by their lawful Sovereign : Among other things, he took several Relicks of Gold out of their Churches, and order'd them to be made into a Chain, which he wore about his Neck. Being on some Busines oblig'd to come to Court, he had on this Ornament, which as soon as the Lord *Briquebec* saw, having had a perfect Intelligence of his Behaviour, he fell on his Knees in token of Adoration. *Lewis* the Eleventh comprehending what he meant, push'd him gently back, as he was approaching *Marafin*, with these words ; *Worship it, Briquebec, but touch it n.t.* All that were present, fell into a laughter at this Repartee ; and *Marafin*, in the utmost confusion, went out of the Presence that moment. It was indeed a pleasant manner of upbraiding an ill Action without Severity, (*said Urania* ;) in saying

ing to Briuebec, *Worship it, but touch it not*, he remind'd Marafin of the Reverence he ought to pay to things sacred, and of the Prophanation he had been guilty of. There is something inconceivably charming, methinks, in this kind of Satyr, which, while it corrects, gives not offence. I am also extremely pleased with these sort of Answers, which with a noble Boldness conserver the Dignity either of those who make them, or the Masters they serve. Such as that of *Rochemain* to *Charles the Fifth* : The Emperor having besieged in Person the City of *Foffan*, the French Garrison deputed the Seigneur *Rochemain* to compliment him : The first Gratulations being over, *Charles the Fifth* told him, he should see his Ordnance, and the Form in which he made his Army, saying, he doubted not but the sight would be pleasing to him. *To a martial Man* (*replied Rochemain*) *martial Objects are delightful, yet should I confess a greater Satisfaction to find it in Disorder, than in that Beauty and Regularity your Imperial Majesty describes.* This Answer making the Emperor know he had to do with a Man of Wit, encreas'd his desire of shewing him his Forces ; he therefore mounted, and accompanied him in Person, riding thro' all the Troops, and making him observe the Decorum and exact Discipline which appear'd in the whole. After the Review, he ask'd him, if he thought any other Prince in *Europe* had the power to bring into the Field so great an Army. *Yes, my Lord,* (*answer'd Rochemain*) *the King my Master, whenever he pleases, can send one more numerous, without being obliged to other Nations, but wholly composed of Gentlemen of his own Kingdom.*

I T is true, (*said Camilla*) there is something very great and noble in these kind of Repartees, which, without failing in that Respect, which ought always to be paid to a Crowned Head, maintain the Dignity and Interest of the Monarch to whom the Speaker of them is a Subject. But (*continued she, with her accustomed Gaiety*) it would be a shame for me to be the only one who have nothing remarkable to relate : I shall therefore give you one Instrnce of the nature of those you have

have been speaking, and came from the mouth of a Monarch whose Memory will be always dear to us. After *Henry the Great* had quieted the Troubles of his Kingdom, he set himself to look into the Condition of Affairs and labour'd so successfully for the good of *France*, that he gained the love of his Subjects more than perhaps any Prince before him ever did. It happen'd one day, that the Numbers of those who came to make their court to him were so great, that every Room in the *Louvre* was crowded in such a manner, that the King could not, without some difficulty, pass through them.

— The Captain of the Guards crying out, *my Lords, you press upon his Majesty* — *Give back* — This great Prince made answer, *No, my Nobles do not incommod me ; they press only on my Enemies ; it is by them I have gain'd my Battles, and brought Conquest home* — He accompanied these words with a Sweetness, which subjected the very Souls of those who heard them ; and he had the Satisfaction to observe in all the Faces of this illustrious Company, Tokens of a Joy and dutious Affection, which could not flow from a superficial Homage, and forced respect. The pleasure it gave him to behold what he so much wish'd, was so infinite, that he protested to the Duke *de Sully*, that he knew not if ever in his Life he had known more. — This is, indeed (*said Thelamont*) the most certain way a Prince can take to become as much Master of his Subjects *Hearts*, as he is of their *Persons*. An obliging Word from a Sovereign, is often preferable to the greatest Recompences : And I dare maintain, that absolute Authority is more acquired by Love than Fear ; and he who would be formidable to his Enemies, should first endeavour to render himself dear to his People. The respect we bear his Dignity, is in a manner forc'd, when only cemented by Custom and Duty, and our obedience cold and languishing ; but when the Clemency, Generosity, and Affability of a Monarch, obliges us to add Love also to that Duty we are bound to have for him, with what zealous Fervor do we serve him ? There is nothing we would scruple to please him ; our Lives, our

Fortunes

Fortunes are at his devotion, and we receive the news that they are useful to him with joy. — But I believe (*continued he*) that 'tis time for our Reflections to give place to the pleasure of a Walk and it would be a kind of an Offence to Nature to Neglect the Charms she offers us in this fine Afternoon.

I find (*said Florinda, seeing him rise*) you are resolved to be exactly just to every thing ; but I know not whether the Delights abroad will be able to counter-balance those more improving ones your Conversation affords us here.

NO matter (*replied Urania, smiling*) a Tour or two round the Garden, will be no hindrance to our entertaining ourselves according to our Inclination. — In speaking these Words, she led the way toward the Terrass, where being followed by her amiable Guests, they walked several times backward and forward, indulging Contemplation with that delightful Prospe& : After which, they seated themselves on those fine green Banks, which overlook'd the River, and *Felicia*, looking on the Company with a certain Meaning in her Eyes, which seemed to prepare them for something extraordinary. — I think myself obliged (*said she*) to let you know that *Urania*, by an excess of Modesty, has fail'd in the execution of that Law she herself established among us. — She has written a History, the reading of which is certainly our due ; and I perceive she designs to wrong us of that pleasure, by her having thus long conceal'd a Work in which we are so deeply interested as it is hers. — Indeed (*replied Urania*) I thought not of it ; but I find *Felicia* could not be satisfied to be let into the Secret herself, without making you all partakers of it.

THIS is the first time (*interrupted Orophanes*) that she has discover'd any Secret to promote our Satisfaction ; for my part, I can scarce yet forgive the Mystery she made of the History of *Olympia*, which we were intirely ignorant of for six whole Days after she spoke of it. She was there made a Confidant, (*said Julia*) and

could not betray the Trust reposed in her.——But here the Case is different, for she told me of it this Morning, and that she came by the knowledge of this History but by chance, *Urania* having never trusted her with it. I foresee (*cried Camilla*) that *Orophanes* in accusing *Felicia*, and *Julia* in defending her, will deprive us for some time of the History we expect from *Urania*. I will therefore put a stop to it, (*said Thelmont*) and as I have the most right to dispose of the Works of *Urania*, I condemn this to your immediate Perusal—Nay, (*continued he*) I will go farther yet, to punish her for having made a Mystery of it so long, and oblige her to read it to you. I know too well (*replied she laughing*) the Duties of that State into which I have enter'd, to refuse this Command; but imagine not that the Adventure I am about to read, is the effect of my own Fancy.—I found it in a *Spanish* Manuscript: there was something in the Story which pleased me; I translated it, and shall be very well recompensed for my pains, if it may afford any Diversion to my Friends In confidence that it will, Madam, (*said Alphonso*) I intreat you in the Name of the whole Company, that you will not delay the promis'd Satisfaction. *Urania* would not suffer herself to be press'd any farther, but taking the Manuscript out of her Pocket, began to read it to them.



The History of LEONORA de VALESCO *A Spanish Novel.*

AFTER the Usurper *Oliver Cromwell*, had confirmed his Power by the Death of *Charles the First King of England*, his Sovereign, he endeavour'd to render himself formidable to his Neighbours, and to gain

gain Advantage by the Divisions which were at that time between *France* and the House of *Austria*; and while he amused the Ambassadors, of both these Powers, with equal hopes of becoming wholly of their Party, he was forming Projects without the Cognizance of either. There was also at the same time residing at *London*, an Envoy Extraordinary from the King of *Spain*, to whom *Cromwel* made Proposals which had the appearance of the strictest Amity; and tho' he was then sending out to Sea a Fleet of seventy Ships, in which were contain'd Eight Thousand of his Soldiers, the *Spaniards*, deceiv'd by the Caresses he gave their Minister, were the only People who were not alarm'd at so extraordinary a Preparation: But how great was their Surprize, when soon after they receiv'd Intelligence, that these Naval Forces, commanded by Vice-Admiral *Penn*, were designed to make a Descent into the *Canary Islands*, and from thence to send two thousand Men to *Barbadoes*. There was now no room to doubt the Falshood of *Cromwel*, nor that he had any other Intention than to deprive them of the Dominions they had in the *West-Indies*.

THEY sent several Packet-boats to these Places, to apprise them of the approaching Danger; who being happy enough to arrive before the *English* Fleet, made them put themselves in so good a posture of Defence, that the others but in vain attempted an Invasion. Being disappointed of their Hopes on the *Canaries*, or *Barbadoes*, they took a Tour to *Jamaica*, where they met with better Success, plundering most of the Inhabitants of *Port-Royal*. In a Descent made on the Coast of *Buenos Aires*, they rifled the House of a *Spanish* Nobleman, called *Don Bernardo de Valesco*, finding it altogether without Defence, and no other Persons in it than *Leonora*, only Daughter of the before-mention'd Grandee, and some few Servants, whom they slew as they were endeavouring to oppose them, and took the young Lady Prisoner.

Leonora de Valesco was not above fifteen or sixteen years of Age; she was charming even to an infinite degree; had the finest Shape in the World; all her

Features formed with the most exact Symmetry : Yet were the Graces of her Person far less to be admired than those of her Wit, and that uncommon Spirit and Resolution, which in her earliest Bloom, seemed to promise those extraordinary things which her maturity (as will be hereafter related) was enabled to accomplish. She had been for some time passionately adored by *Don Fernando*, Marquis de Padille, a Gentleman well made, wise, valiant, young, and possessed of greater Riches than any of his Rank in all that Country. The charming *Leonora* tenderly lov'd him ; and *Valesco*, her Father, waited but till the end of the Troubles, caused by the English Invasion, to compleat their mutual Wishes, by uniting them in Marriage.

THE Marquis, willing to signalize himself under the Command of *Don Bernardo*, was gone with some Forces toward the Coast where *Penn* had landed ; neither of them having the least Apprehensions of the Enemy's Approach on that side where *Leonora* was left. But Commodore *Kerme* understanding that there was some considerable Spoil to be gain'd, took the advantage of his Principal's engaging most of the Troops in another Place, to try his Fortune in this : which he did with such Success, that, meeting with scarce any to oppose him, he became Master of very great Treasures in the Houses of those Persons of note who were marched against *Penn*. The moment he arrived at the Castle of *Valesco*, was one of those in which *Leonora* with *Beatrix* her Confidant, was amusing herself with discourses on her dear absent *Don Fernando* ; which delightful Entertainment being disturbed by the Cries of her Domesticks, and the Noise of the Soldiers, at first could not but spread a Terror on the Heart of this beautiful young Person ; but soon she overcame it, and with a Courage worthy of record, taking *Beatrix* by the Hand, went down into the great Hall, where she heard the Tunult, and presented her self before the Enemies with a Fierceness which render'd her not less lovely, and inspired them with a Respect which secured her from any Insults.

BUT

BUT These Sentiments of Admiration did not hinder them from making her their Prisoner with *Beatrix*: nor did she, seeing herself without means of defence, make any Endeavours to resist, nor hesitate if she should surrender or not; but suffer'd them to conduct her to their Vessel, without any Tokens of Fear or Grief: Nor indeed did she apprehend much Cause for either, not doubting but that her Captivity would soon be at an end, either by Ransom, of Exchange of Prisoners.

BUT, alas! little did she know the Effect her Charms had work'd, and that Age of Sorrows to which their too great Force had destin'd her. *Kerme* was become passionately in Love with her, and would sooner have resign'd the Spoils of a thousand Cities, than this more valuable Prize. He was a Man of about thirty-five Years of Age, bold, enterprizing, and vehement in his Passions; but with all this, he was generous, and a lover of Virtue: The Tenderness which the first Sight of *Leonora* had inspir'd him with, gave a Check to the natural fiercenes of his Disposition. He ask'd pardon for whatever Insolencies his Soldiers had been guilty of, and assured her, that while under his Care, she should meet with nothing but such Treatment as should serve to sweeten, as much as possible, the bitterness of her Captivity.

I am not at all terrified at the Accident which happen'd to me: (*reply'd she, with a spirit, which notwithstanding had something in it more engaging than the greatest Softness of other Women:*) and tho' wholly unaccustomed to the chances of War, shall not oppose the Will of my Conqueror, while he preserves that Regard which all Men of Honour pay to a Person of my Sex and Birth.

With these Words she gave her hand to *Kerme*, and suffer'd herself to be conducted by him into the Cabbin; where leaving her with *Beatrix*, he went to give the necessary Orders to his People: Among other things he commanded them on pain of Death, not to reveal the Name or Quality of this beautiful Prisoner, whatever enquiry might be made for her: being resolved to detain

the Person of her, whose Charms, he found had made an eternal Slave of his Heart.

THIS Precaution stood him in good stead; for Don *Bernardo de Valesco*, being immediately acquainted with what had happen'd in his absence, dispatch'd a Packet-boat to the *English Fleet*, offering a very great Sum of Money for the Ransom of his darling Daughter. The Admiral took it into consideration, and ordered diligent enquiry to be made through all the Vessels for *Leonora*; but *Kerme*, whose Passion was every moment augmented the more he discovered of the Perfections of his charming Captivè, had foreseen the danger he should be in of being obliged to relinquish her, and had spread abroad a rumour, that she perish'd by the Hands of the Soldiers, at the time her Father's House was pillaged.

This report going from one to the other, and meeting with none who contradicted it, pass'd at length for current Truth, and the Packet return'd with this Melancholy Account to the disconsolate *Bernardo*. But tho' the Griefs of that Afflicted Father were such as are not to be express'd, yet were those of the Lover infinitely superior. Never was Despair equal to that of the afflicted Marquis; not that he gave credit to the Tidings of her Death: The Agonies he sustain'd arose from a different Source. — No, my Lord, (*said he to Valesco*) *Leonora* is nor murder'd; her Charms have been her Protection, and fatal only to her Adorers. — Her Conqueror is doubtless her Slave and my Rival. — Something within me informs me it is so. — The Emotions of Revenge, of Jealousy, and wild Impatience, which swell my troubled Soul, will suffer me to have no other Thought. — Believe me, Sir, there's such a Sympathy between us, that were she dead there would have needed no other Intelligence than that of my own Spirit, to send me from this World to seek that Consummation of our Loves in some more happy one, of which, her Fate but flatter'd us with a delusive Promise. — These Words, and some others to the same Purpose, made a very great Impression on the Person to whom they were addressed; and the first tumultuous

tuous Agitations of his Sorrow being a little abated, he made a strict Search for the Body of *Leonora*; which being no where to be found, he began to entertain the same Notions with the Marquis *de Padille*, which in a day or two were confirmed. A young Slave, one of his Domesticks, who had preserved himself by flight from the Soldiers of *Kerme*, hearing they were returned to their Ships, came from the Woods where he had been hid, and assured the Father and Lover of the beautiful *Leonora*, that the Subject of their Care was carried with *Beatrix* on Board an *English* Vessel. Don *Bernardo* felt a Satisfaction in the knowledge that there was a Possibility of seeing that Darling of his Soul again, proportionable to the Grief which the news of her death had involv'd him in; but Don *Fernando* heard it with Agonies which made his Behaviour appear little different from Distraction! He was now certain she was in the power of a Rival, and the thoughts how fatally to his Hopes that Power might be exerted, were more terrible even than those of her Death — — — He swore eternal Hatred to the whole *English* Nation; and all that made him consent to live, was the resolution he took of revenging his Misfortune on as many of them as should come within his Reach.

HITHER TO every thing conspired to favour the Designs of *Kerme*: After the Conquest of the principal Towns of *Jamaica*, the Fleet received Orders to return to *England*, which gave a Pleasure to this passionate Lover equal to the Grief of his fair Prisoner.

THIS disconsolate Lady finding herself about being carried into the Country of her Enemies, and having heard nothing either of her Father, or the Marquis, not all her Stock of Fortitude, great as it was, could enable her to sustain so cruel a Proof of Indifference with Patience. Ah! (*said she to Beatrix*) how truly wretched is *Leonora*, abandon'd by all to whom she ought to have been dear! — — — Was it for this that Don *Bernardo* bred me with so much tenderness? Did he seem to place his whole Felicity in me, only to make me more unhappy, by throwing off all natural

Affection at a time when most I had a need of his Assistance! — Can he call himself a Father, yet suffer his only Child to be borne a Slave to distant Lands, without the least Effort for her Redemption!

Fernando too, whose Vows of everlasting Passion, not a Saint in Heaven but has been called to witness; — *Fernando*, who ten thousand thousand times has sworn he could not live without me, he sees me borne for ever from him; calmly endures the news of my Captivity; nor thinks my Freedom worth the pains of an Attempt.

— These Words were accompanied with Looks so lovely in Distress, as might have drawn Tears from the most barbarous.

TH O' *Beatrix* was naturally of the most cheerful Disposition imaginable, the Affliction of her beautiful Mistress made her fall into a deep Melancholy. — She knew not what to think of the Silence of *Don Bernardo*, and the Marquis de *Padille*; yet rightly judging that it was not want of affection in either of them, began to reflect on every thing that might possible occasion this seeming Neglect; and having a great deal of Wit and Penetration, was not long before she gues'd the truth.

YOU must not judge by Appearances always, Madam, (*said she*) the Silence of *Don Bernardo* excuses that of the Marquis de *Padille*; for if you might fear the Inconstancy of a Lover, you could not doubt the Affection of a Father to whom you have been ever so dear. — Depend upon it, there is a Mystery in this Behaviour which, in a little Time, you will be unable to unravel

— Yes, Madam, (*cont. w^d she, seeing the Face of Leonora cover'd with a Scarlet Blush*) the zeal I have for your Interest, renders me too Attentive to every thing that passes, not to perceive that *Kerne* is your Adorer; and I doubt not but the Passion with which he is inspir'd, has made him take Measures to disappoint all the Endeavours your Father, and *Don Fernando* may have us'd for your Deliverance.

I F the Suggestions (*reply'd Leonora*) which thy good opinion of my Beauty occasions thee to form, should happen to be true, my Condition is not the less miserable;

ble ; and to be taken, perhaps, for ever, from all my Soul holds dear, is an equal Misfortune to the loss of him through his own Inconstancy. —— Let us, however (*continued she, after a little pause*) with care conceal our Sentiments from *Kerme*; if he loves me, the knowledge that he has a Rival so near my Heart as the Marquis *de Padille*, will doubtless make him more diligent in rendering fruitless all the Efforts that may be used for the procuring of my Liberty. —— I am resolved therefore, to leave to Heaven, the Protection of my Virtue ; and without murmuring at my Fate, attend the happy Moment of Deliverance. —— To resign our Desires to the Will of the Divine Disposer of all things, is the most sure Method we can take to obtain them ; and if *Fernando* is in reality what he has ever appear'd to be, his virtuous Endeavours, and my Patience in enduring, will doubtless be rewarded in the end.

WITH these kind of Reasonings did this admirable Lady fortify herself for all Events ; and with a Resignation never too much applauded, heard the Orders given for hoisting Sail, nor the whole time of the Voyage was ever heard to murmur or repine at the Decrees of Providence.

THE Wind continuing favourable, they arrived in a small time in *England*, and *Leonora* was conducted by her captiv'd Conqueror to a House he had in the County of *Kent*, near the Borders of the Sea ; where he assured her with all the Complaisance he was capable of, that he would never treat her with less Respect than he had done, forbearing to speak one Word of his Passion for many days, fearing to offend her by too abrupt a Declaration : But, alack ! who can restrain Fire ! the ungovernable Blaze at last broke out, in spite of his utmost Efforts to the contrary ; and his Tongue, without the consent of his Heart, revealed the long hid Secret, and confirm'd her in that which his Eyes had before made her but too truly guess. Tho' she look'd on this Ecclaircissement as an Addition to her Misfortune, yet she answer'd without any Tokens of Indignation,

contenting herself with telling him, that she depended on his Honour ; and that he would always consider, that she was not in the Circumstances of a Common Slave, but a Maid of Quality, subjected to his Power only by the Chance of War ; and that she had a Father who she doubted not would in a short time redeem her : and concluded her Discourse with letting him know, that it was from that Father's Approbation alone he could expect to obtain a Grant of what he wish'd.

K E R M E, who was really possessed of a Passion for her as delicate as it was violent, gave her the most solemn Promises she could desire, that he would never treat her otherwise than became her Rank and Virtue, and the extreme Adoration she had inspired him with. To make her sensible of something more than Words, of the Sincerity of his Regard, he placed several Women under *Beatrix*, with Orders to contrive daily some new Diversion to make her Solitude appear more agreeable, and omitted nothing which might influence her to pity that Passion which had rendred him so diligent to please her. *Leonora*, whose Soul was truly generous and grateful, could not receive these obligations from him, without giving him in return a great share of Esteem ; and perceiving him a nice observer of all the Rules of Honour, was certain she had nothing to fear from the violence of his Passion. This Reflection rendred her more easy than she had been ; and tho' the Marquis de Padille was never from her Thoughts, and that their Separation was a lively Affliction, yet was she much less agitated than one might expect ; because the absolute Dominion she held over the whole Family, as well as the Heart of *Kerme*, gave her some hope that in time she should be able to bring about her Liberty, without any other Assistance than her own Prudent Management.

THE Commodore, who watch'd her every Motion, perceiving a greater Tranquillity in her Looks, than she had worn since he had first made her his Prisoner, began also to taste himself the Sweets of some Repose ; and being perfectly skill'd in the Sciences, proposed to

Leonora

Leonora to give her Instructions in Geometry, and some other Branches of the Mathematicks, to which she gladly consented, not only because she had a very great Propensity to all Sorts of Learning, but also that she thought it might be a means of diverting his Passion, and take up that time which would otherwise be employ'd in entertaining her with Discourses, no way pleasing to a Soul so constant and devoted as was her's to the dear absent Marquis.

BUT this Compliance had an Effect quite contrary to what she wish'd ; for by this Means having an opportunity of discovering the Greatness of her Genius, and the wonderful Extent of her Capacity, he became more her Slave than ever ; he now adored what he before had loved, and her Beauty, tho' the first Inducement to his Passion, seemed now the smallest of her Charms.

BUT while this lovely Prisoner was in these useful and innocent Occupations, softning as much as possible the rigour of her Captivity, the unhappy Marquis *de Padille* knowing that the *English* Fleet had quitted their Seas, could endure no longer to remain in *Spain* ; he would needs go to *England* in search of his passionately adored *Leonora*. Don *Bernardo* was too sensible of her Loss, to oppose the Design of his intended Son ; and after having exchanged Vows, that in what Estate soever she was found, she should become his Wife, they embraced and parted : And the Marquis embarking in the first Ship which sailed from the Harbour, happily arrived at *Cadiz*, whence he travelled by Land to *Madrid*, and from thence easily obtained a Passport to go to *England*. No Obstructions happening to impede his Voyage, in due time he landed at *Gravesend*, and came by Boat to *London* where he omitted no proper Measures to gain Intelligence of what he sought ; but tho' he spared no Expence, either of Time or Money, the Name of *Leonora* was as strange to all of whom he enquired, as had he gone in search of her to the most distant *Arabia*. Some Months being pass'd in this Manner, he was at last obliged to return to *Madrid*, more unsatisfied and distracted in his Mind than when he left it : Now hopeless of Succes

in retrieving the dear Object of his Affections, he bent his whole Thoughts on Vengeance against those who had deprived him of her, and to that end sollicited the Court of *Spain*, and made use of the Interest of his Friends, which was very considerable, to procure him the Command of a Seventy Gun Ship, which he offered to man, and support at his own Cost.

A Proposal so generous and uncommon, made the Ministers of State immediately grant his Request, they gave him a Gallant Captain to command under him, good Officers, and some Troops of War ; and every thing being ready, he received Orders to cruize about the Coasts of *England*. The Wind was fair for his Designs, and he immediately set sail, longing for an Engagement with the *English*, less for the Glory he might therein acquire, than for the gratifying that Passion of Revenge which glowed in his Breast with an unceasing Rage against the whole Nation. Two Days after he left the Harbour, he encountered with an *English* Merchant-Man bound for *Lisbon*, attended by two Frigates of 50 Guns each. He attack'd that which was under the Wind, and after an Hour's Combat sunk it ; the other Frigate having tack'd about, to gain the Wind, and come to the Succour of its Companion, arrived within reach of the Cannon just at that very Moment. The Officers seeing what had happened, gave orders to shift Sails and turn back ; but the Wind changing at the same time, their Design was frustrated, and the *Marquis de Padille* presently made up, and attack'd them with so much Vigour, that the Engagement lasted long. The Frigate being overpow'r'd, hung out the white Flag, and suffered *Don Fernando* to enter victorious ; who putting the *English* under Hatches, placed some of his own Officers and best Men on board, and taking Advantage of the Wind, pursued the Merchant, who being heavy laden, and incapable of Defence, was easily taken and carried to *Cadiz*.

HE went immediately to Court, and gave account of this first Victory ; the Officers under his Command gave such a Character of his Prudence, his Conduct and

and his Courage, that nothing was more talk'd of at Madrid than this young Hero. While he was waiting for new Orders, he employed the time in recompensing the Officers, the Soldiers and the Mariners; and the handsome manner in which he did this, gain'd him an universal Love and Esteem among them. He refitted his Vessel, and furnished it with every thing necessary and commodious, believing the Court of *Spain* would not suffer him to be long without another occasion of testifying his Valour; nor was he deceived in this Conjecture: In a little time he received Orders to cruise about the Coasts of *Jamaica*, and to give Succour to those *Spaniards* who were yet defending some of the Towns in that Island against the *English*.

WHILE this young Warriour was executing his Commission in a manner which acquired him Glory equal to his Ambition, *Kerme* received orders to convoy a Ship which *Oliver Cromwell* was sending to *Jamaica* with a Re-inforcement, of Ammunition, Soldiers, and Engineers, to make new Fortifications in the Cities they had taken. But how impossible is it to represent the Distraction of his Thoughts at this Command! the Opportunity of entertaining *Leonora* sometimes with his Passion, was all the Blessing of his Life: how terrible was it then, to be obliged to leave her; leave her for so long a time, in which a Thousand Things might happen to deprive him of her for ever. Nor was the beautiful Captive also without her Troubles on this account, for if on the one Side she rejoiced at his absence, because she should be rid of the Importunities of his unwelcome Tenderness, she was on the other more perplex'd; the cause of his departure being to carry War against her Country, and in which she knew not but her dear father, or beloved *Marquis de Padille*, might fall. This Reflection threw her into a Melancholy equal with that of *Kerme*; both appeared so disconsolate, that whoever had seen them, without knowing the true State of their Hearts, would have believ'd that it was for no other reason than because they were about to part.

BUT

BUT strange was the Resolution to which this despairing Lover had recourse ; agitated with the Idea of it, he came to the Apartment of *Leonora*, and approaching her with an Air which denoted the utmost Anguish of Spirit, he threw himself on his Knees before her, and *Beatrix*, who never left her Mistress one Moment ; I come, Madam, (*said he*) to tell you that my Duty would oblige me to leave you, but the Violence of my Passion will not permit me to consent. Then giving her a brief Recital of the Tour he was to make, he proceeded to tell her that he was resolved to take her with him ; but because it was not consistent with her Reputation, nor the Respect he bore her, that the Adventure should be known, she should wear the Habit of a Man, and pass under a feigned Name, for a young Gentleman recommended to him, as also should *Beatrix*, who he desired should not be separated from her. Behold, Madam, (*added he*) what I have determined, or if you consent not to it, to die before your Eyes this Moment.

NOTHING can expres the Surprize *Leonora* was in at this Proposition, but revolving immediately the Consequences either of denying or complying with his request, she saw sufficiently into the Disposition of *Kerme*, to know he was capable of doing as he said : and not doubting but his Death would subject her to worse Hazards than those she sustain'd while under his Care, without any way forwarding that Liberty she so much desired, she answer'd him in this manner : *Kerme*, (*said she to him, with an Air of Majesty which made him tremble, all bold and resolute as he was,*) I have a thousand just Reasons to oppose what you require of me : But however, I will not urge them, but consent to follow you, provided you give me your solemn Promise that this effect of my Complaisance shall not embolden you to lessen that Respect you have preserved for me since the time the chance of War put me into your Power, and that you will not hope you are nearer becoming the master of my Heart, than you were the first moment I beheld you. I esteem you, but can never love you ; — nor ought you to disapprove the Sincerity with which I make

make you this Declaration, but content yourself with the knowledge that I have Friendship enough for you, to accompany you in the Dangers of this Expedition, without desiring more of me than I am willing to grant. *Kerme*, who waited her Answer with the utmost impatience, was so much transported at the unhop'd Compliance of it, that he forgot all that was cruel in it, in the Satisfaction of having obtain'd her Promise of going with him: and as Hope seldom forsakes the unfortunate he flatter'd himself with the Imagination that Time and Assiduity might make him more happy. He gave the charming Captive all the Assurances she could desire of an eternal Regard to Decorum, and the Rules of the nicest Modesty; protesting, that in the whole Course of this Expedition he would behave to her no otherwise, than as a Brother who loved her tenderly. After this Discourse, he went out to order things proper for her Disguise, and left her with *Beatrix* to entertain each other on their intended Voyage. This young Maid, who had been involved in the most profound Astonishment at what she had heard, no sooner had the liberty of speaking, than looking on her Mistress with Eyes which express'd the utmost Wonder, What, Madam! (*said she*) do you in reality design to accompany *Kerme*, the Enemy of your Country, the Rival of the Marquis *de Padille* — And to go with him in the Habit of a Man? — What is your Intention? — Reflect you on the Dangers into which you run — And can you think of them without Horrour? I foresee them all, (*replied Leonora;*) but my dear *Beatrix*! what can I do here, without all hope of escaping? Surrounded with a thousand Eyes observant of my Actions — Much less terrible are the Dangers to which I am liable in War than the thoughts of an eternal Captivity, and with pleasure I go to face them all; in hope of once more seeing my Father and the Marquis *de Padille*. Something within me informs me, this Voyage will be fortunate — — The Appearance of a Man will give me Opportunities of contracting Friendships, and procuring Intelligence of Affairs, the truth of which, I shall never be able

able to learn while I retain my own Shape, and am here debarred from all Society but such as are in the Interest of *Kerme Beatrix*, who had a vast deal of Wit and Spirit, easily comprehended the Reasons given her by her beautiful Mistress, and urging no more in Opposition to them, resumed her usual Gaiety and good Humour: I protest Madam! (*said she*) one ought to have a Greatness of Soul like that you are possessed of, to form Projects of such deep Importance; but for me, who have neither Father nor Lover to animate my Courage, do me the favour to tell me what sort of Figure you think I shall make among such a number of Men, who breathe nothing but Slaughter? — I should not be a little proud of doing as I see others do; but I know very well I shall be wholly incapable of doing any Service to *Kerme* with those Weapons with which he designs to honour us. *Leonora* could not forbear smiling at the fear of *Beatrix*, but assured her in a pleasant Manner, that she would engage *Kerme* to place her always where there was least Danger.

THREE Days were past in Discourses of this nature, at the Expiration of which, *Kerme* presented them with several Suits of Clothes made extremely Rich and Magnificent, desiring them to wear them for some time before they begun their Voyage; that by being accustom'd to see themselves thus accoutred, they might know better how to behave in Habits so strange to them. *Leonora* dress'd herself immediately after he left the Room, and appeared so beautiful to *Beatrix* in this Disguise, that she told her she had never seen any thing so lovely in her Life—I am in danger, (*said she*) of falling into an Error fatal to my repose while I behold you thus, and 'tis highly necessary that while you appear as a Man, I should forget I am a Woman; which I can never do till I throw off my Petticoats, and assume the same Habit with you. As they were discoursing in this manner, *Kerme* came into the Room; But if *Leonora* had appeared so charming in this new Habit to *Beatrix*, what Admiration must she not inspire in the Heart of him, who was the most devoted to her that Man could be. 'Tis certain indeed, that nothing could look more beautiful

than

than she did in this Dress, her lovely black Hair flowing in careless Ringlets on each Side of her Face, set off to vast advantage the matchless Whiteness of her delicate Skin; and the abundance of it, and prodigious length hanging down below her Waist, gave her an Air of so much Majesty and Sweetness mingled, as is impossible to be described. The desire also of conforming herself to her Garb, gave her Eyes a certain Fierceness, which without diminishing their more natural Softness, added a new Lustre to their Glances. It was with a Pleasure equal to his Love, that *Kerme* contemplated the Charmer of his Soul ; and finding that she seemed very much to depend on whatever he promised, he reiterated his Protestations, that he would never treat her otherwise than as the dearest of his Friends, without any regard to the difference of Sexes. All things continued to disguise what *Leonora* really was, her Stature, the Majesty of her Air, and the *English* Language which (tho' the most difficult to be learned) she had attained to in a wonderful Manner, and spoke it with that perfect Purity and Elegance, that none who heard her would have believed she had been born in any other Nation. As a young *English* Gentleman, therefore, and by the Name of the Chevalier *Lumley* did *Kerme* present her to the Officers of the Fleet, who were then at *Plymouth* waiting only for a fair Wind to imbark ; none of them but what beheld her with Admiration, and seemed infinitely pleased to hear they were to have a Companion so agreeable.

THE Weather in a few Days favouring the Impatience of the Lover, *Kerme* set sail with his Company, having sent before him a Frigate of 50 Guns to the Island of *Jamaica*, with Orders that two Men of War who then lay at Anchor in *Port-Royal*, should come forth to conduct the Fleet to *Jamaica* : But they had not sailed above two Days, before he saw the Frigate, who by springing a Leak had been retarded in her Voyage, and was but just ready to make her Way, when she was attacked by a *Spaniard* Man of War. *Kerme* had the mortification to see her boarded and made a Prize before his

his Face, without being able to come near enough to give her any Assistance: in this Vexation let us leave him for the present, and return to the Marquis *de Padille*. It was he who had taken the Frigate belonging to *Kerme*, and the Winds favouring his Intention, carried her directly to *Buenos-Ayres*, where he was received with all the Applauses which his Valour merited; but when he related to Don *Bernardo* the little Success he had met with in search of *Leonora*, they both endeavoured which should most condole the other. My Grief is without all Bounds, (*said Don Fernando to Valefco*) and tho' you are the Father of that dear Excellence, you cannot be capable of conceiving the horrors I sustain in being deprived of her: nevertheless, my Heart does yet retain some hopes, that I shall one Day retrieve her, and that delightful Imagination makes me neglect no Means that may flatter me with the Probability of an Information. I have ordered the Officers of the *English* Frigate to be kept apart, that I may interrogate them on some Matters, the suspicion of which very much troubles me. As he spoke these Words, the Prisoners were conducted in: there was one among them who had an Air so truly noble, and a Deportment so graceful above the rest, that both Don *Bernardo* and the Marquis were infinitely taken with him: You appear, (*said the latter of them to him*) to be a Person of too much consequence to our Enemies, to be unacquainted with their Designs, nor can you be ignorant that the power which the Fortune of War has given us over you, gives us the liberty of making what demands we please; but I am willing to waive that Authority to a Man who seems so worthy of a better Fate, and entreat you as a Person to whom I gladly would become a Friend, to let me know who you are, and the Name of the Commander of that Fleet whose Pursuant your Frigate was designed.

THE Officer, whose Heart was attack'd by much the same Sentiments as that of the Marquis *de Padille*, made no scruple to satisfy him in every particular, and with a noble boldness inseparable from a good Birth, and real Merit, told him that he was of *Scotch* Descent,

and

and named *Montroffe* that the Commander of the Fleet was called *Kerme*, and that they were going to re-inforce the Garrisons of those Towns they had in *Jamaica*. The Marquis having received this Intelligence, desired *Montroffe* to stay with Don *Bernardo* while he went to communicate it to the Captain-General of the *Spanisb* Forces; after which, he return'd to him again, and looking on him in a manner which made him know he had conceived an extraordinary Esteem for him; I am amaz'd, (*said he*) that being of a Family who have always seem'd to have so strong an Attachment to your legitimate Sovereigns, you now serve an Usurper. *Montroffe* could not help fetching from his inmost Soul some Sighs at this Reproach, and unwilling to appear guilty in the Eyes of a Person, whom he already began to love sincerely, told him, that it was not *Choice* but *Necessity* which had engaged him to the Interests of *Cromwell*; the younger Brothers in *Scotland* being but small Sharers in the Wealth of their Fathers, he was constrain'd to accept a Commission to maintain himself in any manner proportionable to the dignity of his Name; but if he could find an opportunity to quit the Usurper, he should embrace it with Joy, saying that his Face was covered with incessant Blushes whenever he consider'd that he was exposing his Life for him who had caused the Death of his King. The Marquis *de Padille*, charm'd with this Offer, tenderly embraced him, and assured him that if he pleased, he would enter him among the List of the *Spanisb* Officers that serv'd under him; adding, that he should think himself happy in depriving of a Man of so much merit one who was an Enemy to his Country, and who for his Usurpation was justly detestable to the whole World.

MONTROSSE, sensibly touch'd with this mark of Respect, readily accepted the Proposal, and the Esteem they mutually had conceived for each other, occasioned such an Intimacy between them, that neither conceal'd from the other his most secret Affairs: As the most material one of his whole Life, the Marquis *de Padille*, related to him the History of his Engagements with *Leor*,

nota, her Loss, and the Despair he was in of recovering her. *Montroffe*, who was of a brisk and enterprizing nature, offered his Service to go in search of her wherever he could imagine she could be carried. When I was at *London*, (*said Don Fernando*) I saw all the Officers who were in that Expedition in *Jamaica*, excepting one, whose Name they said was *Kerme*: I know not for what reason, but never do I pronounce that Name without Fury and a secret Resentment in my Soul, which I feel for no other Man:—If therefore you wish to see me restored to that Peace which too-long, alas! I have been deprived of;—If it be true that you design to serve me, it must be in this manner: You tell me that *Kerme* is gone to *Jamaica* to reinforce the *Garrisons*, I will send you to *Port-Royal* with the Pretence of treating with him about the Ransom of Prisoners, and during your stay there, you may exert that Friendship you lay you have for me in an enquiry concerning *Leonora*: you are well known among the Officers, and may possibly learn from them things which it is impossible for the utmost Diligence of a Stranger to arrive at: *Montroffe* assured him of his best Endeavours for his Satisfaction, and seemed not to doubt but that he should acquit himself of this Commission with Success. These Words gave a new Life to the almost expiring Hope of *Don Fernando*, and he got all things prepared for the Departure of this faithful Emissary with all possible Expedition. Nothing of moment happening to impede his Passage, I shall pass over the Particulars till the time of his Arrival, where he was received by all the Officers with great Demonstrations of Friendship, his Behaviour having being such, as had made him universally esteemed. He laid before *Kerme* the Propositions he had in charge as to the Publick Affairs, and as there were many Points in them on Purpose ordered so as to require some debate before they could be answered, he had time to make the Interrogatories he had promised concerning *Leonora*; but being able to discover nothing of her from any of those of whom he had enquired, he began to be almost out of hope: but

per-

perceiving the Chevalier Lumley to be a Person infinitely esteemed by Kerme, he bethought himself of speaking to him, his Affability and good Humour giving him frequent Opportunities. There was also another Motive which induced him to treat him with that freedom of Conversation ; he knew he came from Buenos-Ayres, and tho' he durst not seem to know any thing of Don *Bernardo*, or the Marquis de *Padille*, yet he was in hope he might hear something from him of those dear Persons. Accordingly it happened as they were sitting together one day, since my Captivity, (*said Montroffe*) I have had occasion to remark an Example of Constancy greater than I have ever read of in History : It is of a young Grandee of Spain, called Don *Fernando Marquis de Padille*, who having been contracted some time ago to a beautiful Virgin named *Leonora*, and separated from her by our Invasion, where she was taken Prisoner, has never since known one tranquil Hour ; his whole Thoughts are bent on the Means of recovering her ; all his Talk is of her Beauty, and his insupportable Misfortune : he has been in search of her in *London*, has ranged the Seas, and vows to know no rest till he either sees her, or hears Tidings of her. He dwelt the longer on this Description, because from the first mention of those Names, he saw something of an unusual Disorder in the Chevalier Lumley, which made him imagine he was not unacquainted with the Story, and that probably he was the Person who had all this time concealed *Leonora*, and was the Rival of Don *Fernando*. Vex'd with himself, therefore, that he had discovered what he now thought would not only be a hindrance to his Endeavours of hearing any thing of her, but also engage the Chevalier Lumley to keep her more close than ever, he thought it best to remove the Fears which he imagined his words had occasioned of the Marquis de *Padille*, he renewed his Discourse in these Terms ; I thought (*resumed he*) that so lasting a Tenderness could never be too much applauded, I conceived for him an Esteem which cannot be expressed : but since I left Buenos-Ayres, I have been informed by one who came from

from that place and overtook me in my way, that by the persuasions of his Friends, (who all believed *Leonora* dead) he has consented to marry another, who they say is a young Lady of exquisite Beauty and great Riches. With what a fiery Red was now the Face of the Chevalier o'erspread, and how death-like a Paleness immediately ensued! Scarce could all his Courage enable him to stand this Shock, and fearing he should give Proofs of his Concern, which were no ways agreeable to the Sex he had assumed, nor to a Person who was a Stranger to the Affair discoursed of, he took a hasty Leave of *Montroffe*, pretending sudden Busines. The other, who attentively had watched every Motion of his Countenance, imagined the latter Alterations there to proceed from his Joy, to be told the only Man in the World who could deprive him of *Leonora*, was about to give up his Right to her, by engaging himself with another: He was strengthened in this Belief by the knowldge he had of the intimacy between him and *Kerme*, and having been told that the Chevalier *Lumley* had but lately entred himself in the Army, and consequently had not been in the Expedition at *Jamaica*, he doubted not but *Kerme* had made a Present of the beautiful Prisoner to him, to engage a Man of his Figure to his Service. Confident therefore that he was not deceived in his Conjectures, he made no farther enquiry, but return'd to the Marquis de *Padille* with this melancholy Account.

BUT the Affliction of that constant Lover (great as it was) was at least equalled by that of the disconsolate *Leonora*: Thou seest, (*said she to Beatrix who had taken the Name of Ovesby*) thou seest if I had not reason to complain of the Indifference and Ingratitude of *Don Fernando*: Could he ever love me as he ought, who could forget me in so small a space as two Years? — No, no, it was but a light and transient Passion with which he regarded me, which, tho' violent for a time, had no solid Foundation; — his Change is no doubt the effect of Inclination, and he but pretends an Unwillingness, fearing my return, and that I should have the

the Weakness to wish the Performance of that Contract between us. *Ovesby* was astonished at the Recital, but could not believe it real; he went in search of *Montroffe*, to talk with him about it, but came too late: he had that moment received his Answer from *Kerme*, and was departed from *Port-Royal*, and this afflicted Confidant remained in the utmost Suspence.

IN a short time after this, *Kerme* having executed his Commission in *Jamaica*, prepared to go about the other part of it; which was to range the Seas, and attack all the *Spaniſh* Vessels in his way: and he did this with so much expedition, that he had left *Port-Royal* before the *Spaniards* had any thing in readiness to oppose him; in effect, he rode triumphant about their Coasts, taking their Ships even in the view of their very Ports. The *Marquis de Padille* was half distracted to be retarded from his vow'd Revenge by the Dilatoriness of the Captain-General: the Information he had received from *Montroffe*, made him conceive a greater Hatred to the Name of *Lumley* than before he had borne to *Kerme*; and the Description which he had given him of the exceeding Beauty of that young Warrior, made him burn with a desire of encountering a Rival so formidable to his Hopes.

FOR some Weeks had *Kerme* been abroad, and successful in all his Undertakings, scarce meeting with any Opposition, till one day a Mariner, who was in the Scuttle of the Mast, crying out, a Sail, a Sail! they ran immetiatly to the Perspective-Glaſs, and took it to be a *Spaniſh* Vessel, being built after the manner of that Nation. The Wind was favourable, and *Kerme* made up to it with full Sail; but coming near, he saw it had *Engliſh* Colours, and then took it for a ship sent out on the same design with himself, and therefore neglected any Preparations for Offence. But how great was his surprize, when being arrived within the reach of their Cannon, he saw himself attack'd, and that so warmly, that he found it required his utmost Courage and Conduct to resist!

THESE

THESE different Manners made him know it was a *Pirate* whom he had to deal with, and that nothing but the last Extremity would oblige those sort of People to yield; he therefore exhorted his Soldiers to Courage, and animated them as much as possible by his Example; but the Enemy presuming on former Successes, had the boldness, having now gotten the Wind on their side, to clap their Grappling-Irons on the Ship, and attempt to board her; but the *English* now did Wonders, and several times repulsed them. But what was most surprizing, was the Actions of the Chevalier *Lumley*, who with Sword in hand run into the thickest of the Fight, and while he seemed to court Danger, was only capable of giving it. Many there were who received Death from his Hand, and none opposing, or being able to withstand him, he was the first who jump'd on the Deck of his Foes, and being followed by *Kerme* and the rest, did such things, as by those who knew her Sex might be reckoned supernatural, Despair had armed her Hand, the fear of falling into the Power of *Pirates*, where she could have little hope of securing either her Life or Honour, join'd to that Desire of Death which the supposed Infidelity of *Don Fernando* had caused in her, together with her natural Courage, gave her the sole Glory of subduing this formidable Enemy. Those of the *Pyrates* who escap'd the Sword were chain'd and put under Hatches, and after all other necessary Precautions for securing the Vessel were taken, not only the Officers, but the whole Ship's Crew, join'd in one general Acclamation of Joy and Praise of the Chevalier *Lumley*; the Pirates themselves acknowledging, that to the Valour of that young Hero alone it was they owed their Defeat. Tho' the surprize which *Kerme* was in, infinitely exceeded that which there was a possibility for those who thought those great Actions were done by a Man to feel; yet was it far inferior to the Pleasures it gave him, to hear those Encomiums on a Person so dear to him. He made him a thousand Retributions for the Service he had done him, confessing that it was to him he owed his Victory; all the other Officers unanimously,

unanimously, and without Envy, approved of what their Chief had said, and for some Hours nothing was to be heard but Applauses of the Chevalier. But little was he capable of tasting the Glory he had acquired ; Despair and the fear of a shameful Slavery having made him take that Resolution, he thought it would have been a greater Happiness to have lost that Life which his Misfortunes made him weary of, than to have received these Praises.

K E R M E having found immense Riches in the Vessel of the *Pirates*, which they had taken indifferently from those of all Nations who were so unhappy to fall into their hands ; he called together his whole Complement of Men, and telling them that since they had fought so well, they should not go without the Recompence of their Valour, and as no Person knew so well what they had done as him who led them on, and had been foremost in danger, it was the Chevalier *Lumley* whom he would request to make a Distribution among them, according to the Merit of each particular Person. The Choice he had made was universally approved, and tho' the Modesty of the Chevalier would have refused this Honour, yet being very much pressed, he was obliged to accept it. This Adventure gave birth to a new Admiration of his Prudence ; for with so many Graces did he accompany this Distribution, that there was not one who received it but was satisfied with his Lot, tho' it were ever so small, and acknowledged the Distinction just.

AMONG the number of those who were charm'd with the Virtues of our female Warrior, was Colonel *Ivon*, a gentleman of *Ireland*, and secretly a *Roman-Catholic*, and as he was a Man of great Wisdom as well as Courage, *Lumley* had a very particular Esteem for him ; he testified it on all occasions, and pay'd him a deference which the other was too much pleased with not to observe. The Chevalier respected him almost as a Father, and the Colonel regarded the Chevalier with a Tenderness little different from that he would have felt for a Son.

A F T E R the distribution of the Spoil, *Kerme*, presented himself before the Chief of the *Pirates*, and told him he must prepare to suffer the most cruel Torments that the Wit of Man could inflict, if he did not inform him of the Place where his Confederates had their rendezvouz ; which he refusing to do, he order'd lighted Matches to be brought and clap'd immediately to his Fingers, as an Earnest of what he was after to undergo. *Kerme* had a certain Fierceness in his Countenance, and the Air of his Deportment, which bespoke a great deal of Resolution ; and the other not doubting but he would do as he said, and feeling the present anguish, confessed all he demanded of him on condition he would spare his Life ; which *Kerme* readily promised, and added also that he would give him his Liberty : I am certain of it (then said *Sirmon*, for so was the Captain of the Pirates called) since you have said it, and will therefore make you such Discoveries as shall deserve your Favour. He then told him that he had been a *Pirate* above 12 Years, and tho' he had met with many considerable Losses, yet the Prizes he had taken from all sorts of Nations, had enabled him to keep four Ships continually at Sea : That the Magazine of the Treasures he had taken was kept in a little Island near *Surinam*, and that it was himself and Companions who had pillaged the last Fleet which the *Spaniards* had set out for *Panama* ; and concluded with assuring him, that he would furnish him with the Means of recovering it, with treble Advantage, from the other *Pirates*.

K E R M E, charm'd with this Discovery, gave him his Vow, that he should not only have his Life and Liberty, but also, if he made good his Promise, a share in the Booty equal with any of his Officers : And communicating this Intelligence to *Lumley* and the rest, they held a Council immediately, where it was agreed that they should set sail for *Jamaica*, in order to get fresh Provisions, and some more Troops, before they began their attempt on these common Enemies of Mankind. Every thing succeeding according to their

with

wish, they soon arriv'd at *Port-Royal*, where *Kerme* found his other Vessels lying at Anchor expecting his coming ; and having provided himself with every thing necessary for his Designs, again set out with a fair Wind, and a Courage capable of undertaking the greatest and most difficult Enterprizes. When they came near the Isle, it was the Advice of *Sirmon*, that they should send the Ship which was taken from him before, and that it should be followed by two *English* Frigates as if in Chase of it ; and that in the mean time, *Kerme* with the other Vessels should lie under the covert of *Surinam*, that they might not be perceived by the *Pirates*, who he knew would come to the relief of that Ship, which by the Colours they would believe to be still under his Command. The thing succeeded as he had expected, the *Pirates* came out immediately to the assistance of their Frigate, and the Chevalier *Lumley*, who now had the Management of it, still keeping up the Signal by which they were deceiv'd, sail'd on as if endeavouring to escape the *English* Vessels behind, till the Ship sent for his imagin'd Relief was come within reach of his Shot, and then fir'd briskly upon it ; which being seconded by the other two, in less than a quarter of an Hour, the first of the Vessels belonging to the *Pirates* was made a Prize. But the Chief of these Banditti, who from the Coast saw all that was done, having two other Vessels in the Harbour ready mann'd, order'd them immediately out ; who meeting *Kerme* as he was leaving *Surinam*, set upon him with so much Fierceness, that the Fight lasted for a long time dubious : but the Wind changing, the Chevalier took the advantage of it, and with the two other *English* Frigates made up to his Assistance, and turn'd the Advantage wholly on their side. In fine, after a long Combat, the *Pirates* were compelled to surrender, their best Men being slain, and their ships so much prejudic'd by the Cannon, that one of them was in great danger of sinking. *Kerme* finding himself victorious, would have proceeded to make a Descent into the Island, but was hindred from doing so at that time by the Advice of *Sirmon*, who told him

that in that Island there were at least four hundred *Pirates*, who had made themselves a sort of a Fortification near the borders of the Sea, on which were planted 40 Pieces of Cannon, and that he could not pretend to make an open Invasion, without exposing himself and Company to the utmost danger : it was therefore his Advice, that they should all hoist sail, and pretend to retire hastily from their Coasts, and when it was Night, return upon them unawares, by a private way, which he could well direct ; and that by surprising them when they least thought of it, and rendred incapable of Defence, lull'd by Security and Sleep, it would be easy to overcome them totally. *Kerme*, who had already profited too well by his Counsel, to hesitate if he should follow it a second time, renewed his Promises to him ; and having weigh'd Anchor, so well deceived the *Pirates*, that they made not the least preparations of Defence ; and landing early the next Morning on the *South* of the Island, so much surpriz'd them, that few were capable of Resistance. The Chevalier *Lumley*, who laid hold on all Occasions which might afford that Death he wish'd, performed such Wonders in this third Tryal of his Valour, that Colonel *Ivon*, who followed him as closely as he could, look'd on him as a Prodigy of Nature, solemnly protesting afterwards, that in all the Battles he had been in, he never saw so much Fortitude, Courage, and Conduct lodg'd in one Man. Never was a Victory more compleat than this over these *Firates* ; the greatest part of them were kill'd, and those that escap'd fled to the Mountains, and there conceal'd themselves : Incredible were the Sums, which *Sirmon* led them to the Discovery of ; but *Kerme* obliged the Chevalier, as before, to take upon him the Distribution of it, who divided between the Troops and Mariners great part of it. *Sirmon* for his good Service had a considerable Share, and none there were that thought themselves ill-treated. When all this was over, *Kerme* told the converted *Pirate* that he was now at liberty, and should be set ashore on what Land he pleased with his Effects ; but he desired he might remain

main under his Command, saying, that he thought to obey a worthy Man was greater Glory than to give Laws to a thousand Slaves ; which Offer was accepted with Joy.

WHEN all things were ready for their Departure, the Chevalier *Lumley*, who doubted not but *Kerme* would take all Opportunities of endeavouring to cultivate that Esteem he had inspir'd him with, took an occasion in this general Joy to demand of him the Command of the *Hercules*, a Vessel of 50 Pieces of Cannon, which was the same he had so gloriously taken from the *Pirates*, and which was now mann'd, and design'd to make one of the Number of the Navy. But *Kerme* relish'd not the Proposal, and told him, that since he could no where be so well accommодated as in his Ship, he begg'd he would not deprive him of the Blessing of his Presence.

THE Chevalier appeared piqued at this Refusal, and answered him in a manner as if he thought the other grew jealous of his Glory, or had a suspicion of his Designs. *Ivon*, who feared some ill Consequence from this Resentment, and who besides had a tender Affection for the Chevalier, represented to *Kerme* that he could not well refuse this Satisfaction to a Friend, and one who had so well deserved a greater Honour than he required. What have you to fear, (*said he*) from one who has given such undeniable Testimonies of a Prudence and Valour scarce to be equal'd ? Rather, ought you not to dread the loss of a Man, whose Services will make the World look on your disobliging him as the Effects either of Ingratitude or Envy ? *Kerme* took some time in considering on these Words before he made any answer to them, and at last consented it should be as the Chevalier had desired, with this Condition only, that *Ivon* should be in the same Vessel with him, and on no occasion whatever quit him. I consent to what you will, (*said he embracing Ivon*) if you will give me your promise to embark with him, assist him with your advice, and in all extremes be near him. This News passing from one to the other, soon

reach'd the Ears of the Chevalier, had settled a Calm in his Bosom which long had been a Stranger there. He now thought of nothing but setting sail for *Jamaica*; he put himself in order to take possession of his new Post, and when entred some time, was taken up in receiving the Congratulations of the whole Navy, after which he was now at liberty to indulge his Contemplations, and abandon himself to that Melancholy, which the Supposed Infidelity of Don *Fernando* had occasioned. But long was he not suffered to give way to these Reflections; Colonel *Ivon* took notice of his Sadness, and having remarked that even in the midst of those Acclamations to which his Valeur had given birth, he had sudden Fits of Melancholy, would figh, and sometimes a big Tear, in spite of his Efforts to restrain it, burst from his trembling Eye; he took the privilege which their Friendship gave him, to enquire into the reason of his secret Anguish. You astonish me (*said he*) that after having acquired an immortal Glory, and every thing which is requisite to make a Man happy, as well as render him deserving to be so, you can seem dissatisfied with your Fate. — Who has offended you? — What cause have you for Discontent?

I hope you do not doubt of my Attachment to you; if you do, I will testify my Sincerity by any way you shall require: — If you have any reason for Discontent, I beseech you then reveal it: — I lov'd you as my Son from the first moment I beheld you, your Actions, your Valour, and your Modesty have since improved the Tenderness I had for you, into an Esteem superior to what I can express; be assur'd, that if the best part of my Blood would be of service to you, I would not be a Niggard of it: — Speak, brave *Lumley*, open to me your Heart, if you repine for Vengeance on some secret Enemy, command my ready Arm; — or if you think my Advice may avail you aught, be assured of the best my Judgment can afford: — Do not believe that my Curiosity makes me thus pressing, for I swear to you, that my Friendship, and the Desire I have to see you easy, are the only

only Motives that engage me to talk to you in this manner.

THESE Words were pronounced with an Air of too much Sincerity to suffer room for any mean Suspicion, especially in a Heart so truly generous as was that of the Chevalier *Lumley*; and longing to disburthen the secret Anguish which struggled for a Passage, was pleased with this Opportunity of doing it to a Person of such approved Wisdom and Virtue: but then again, he feared to discover the Weakness of his Passion to one, whose Prudence he thought must look on it as highly blameable. Divided in his Sentiments, he knew not readily what Answer to make, and remain'd some time without speaking; till *Ivon*, who took his Silence as a Proof of the doubts he had of him, was beginning to renew his Protestations of an inviolable Secrecy to whatever he should reveal. I am too sensible, (*said the other sighing*) of the Marks of Esteem you have given me, to question either your Friendship or Capacity of obliging me; and if I have thus long forborn to acquaint you with my Affairs, it was not because I fear'd, but was ashame'd of doing it: — Yes, valiant *Ivon*, (*pursued he*) I have need of your Courage, your Counsel, and your Discretion; but before I declare to you in what, (which I assure you is of more Importance than it is possible for you to conceive without being told it;) do me the favour to answer me one Question, which will perhaps give me Courage to reply to yours. — You are *Irish* I know, but are you not also of the *Roman-Catholick Religion*? Whatever danger, (*said Ivon*) there may be in avowing my Religion while I am in the Service of *Cromwell*, to prove that my Life is yours, I will not conceal from you that I have no other hope but in that Faith you have named.

TO show then (*replied the Chevalier*) that I have no less Confidence in you, know, brave *Ivon*, that under the Habit and Name of a *Man*, in some measure esteemed for his Valour, you have thus long convers'd with a *Woman*, of all her Sex the weakest and most unhappy.

— But, (*continued she, perceiving him overwhelm'd with*

(with the most strong Surprize) to make you justly comprehend what I am, I must relate to you the whole History of my Misfortunes, and in so doing, I hope I may in some sort seem excusable for a disguise, which else I am certain a Prudence like yours cannot chuse but disapprove. She then made a brief Recital of her Birth, her Engagements with the Marquis de Padille, her Captivity, the Passion which Kerme had for her, the strict Confinement he had kept her in, the Motives which had obliged her to consent to appear as a Man, the Information she had received of the Infidelity of Don Fernando, and the Resolution she had taken of avoiding Slavery by Death, among the *Pirates* : But (*continued she*) Heaven would not permit me so glorious an End ; I have had it in my power to give, but not to receive that last remedy, to which Wretches like me can have recourse. But we are now going to *Jamaica*. I shall be Witness of the Attempts made upon my native Country, and perhaps my Arm may be employ'd against those, whom to offend would make my Guilt equal to my Misfortunes. My Father commands the Troops which are along these Coasts, and as indifferent as he appear'd to me, I desire nothing more than to throw myself at his Feet, and beg a Cloister for my retreat from the false World : You see, therefore, (*gallant Ivon*) that I have need of your Arm to assist me in the Design I have of returning once more to my Sex and Home ; when we arrive at *Jamaica*, your Counsel must be the Guide of my Actions, and on your Discretion and Friendship must I depend for the Conservation of that Secret on which my Life, my Liberty, my Honour, and future Tranquility depend.

H E R E ceas'd the Chevalier ; but in the Soul of *Ivon* there was such a confused mixture of Admiration, of Respect, of Tenderness, and Pity, that for some moments he had not the power of replying ; but when he had, if I have loved you as my Son, (*said he*) if I have regarded you under this Disguise as the first Hero of our Age, I now love you as my Daughter, and admire you as the most illustrious of all your Sex, nor doubt but I will take you from the hands of *Kerme*, and deliver

you

you safe into those of Don *Bernardo de Valesco*. —— Heavens ! (*continued he*) when I reflect on your Beauty, your Virtue, your Courage, and Fidelity, I know not how to think a Man (such as you represent the Marquis *de Padille*) could so far degenerate from his noble Blood, and the Constancy natural to his Nation, as to be guilty of a Perfidy unworthy of a Man of Honour. This Reflection drew a deep Sigh from *Leonora*, but depending entirely on the Advice of *Ivon*, she resum'd as much Tranquility as was possible for one in her Circumstances to know.

THE Weather was at present so favourable, that it promised a happy Voyage, and made *Leonora* hope she would soon be in a condition to execute her Design ; but all on the sudden rose a most violent Storm of Thunder, Lightning, Rain, and Wind, that the Fleet was separated and dispers'd. The Fury of the Tempest continued two Days and two Nights, but on the third the Skies grew clear, and the Seas calm and serene as before : *Kerme*, whose Ship had lost sight of all the rest, fear'd for none so much as the *Hercules*, his adorable *Leonora* was embark'd : —— The Cannon were several times discharged, as he advanced toward the Coasts of *Jamaica*, and he rejoin'd many of his Vessels ; but being able to hear nothing from any of them of the *Hercules*, and having repeated his Signal for three or four Hours without receiving any Anwer ; he doubted not but that Ship was either sunk, or taken by the Enemy. He now reproach'd himself, that he had ever consented to suffer the Chevalier to depart from him, and abandoned his whole Soul to a Despair which had no bounds.

IN the mean time, the Marquis *de Padille*, who had at last received Orders to set sail, now doubly animated with the desire of Revenge on the whole English Nation by what he had been told by *Montrosse*, came out against *Kerme*, and attack'd him with a Fury proportionable to the Excitements he had to it : the Number of Vessels in this Engagement were equal, and each following the Example of their Superiors fir'd at each other.

other. They fought for some time with little advantage on either side ; nor did the Night separate them, they continuing close to each other, and at the dawn of Day renewed the Fight with the same Fury as before.

TOWARDS the middle of the Day, the Fore-mast of the Marquis de Padille's Vessel was broken down, at which the *English* cry'd out Victory : but in a Moment after, that of *Kerme* was in the same State. The *Spaniards* gaining Courage at that fight, drew more close to them, and the smoke of the Cannon and Musquets made such a thick Cloud over the Heads of both, that it was impossible to see what was done. Don *Fernando* taking advantage of the Darkness and Confusion, clap'd his Grapling-Irons on *Kerme*'s Vessel ; and animated with all the Emotions of Despair, and jealous Rage, performed Actions worthy to have been perpetuated to all Posterity. *English Kerme* fir'd with a jealousy of Glory, as the other with that of Love, did little less Execution : He attempted several times to board his Enemy, but was as often repulsed ; Don *Fernando* had the same Fate. *Kerme* found himself cover'd over with Wounds, without feeling the least Inclination to retire to have them dress'd. The Marquis de Padille having received a Musquet-shot in his Thigh, and three or four deep Cuts with a Cut-mtar, was so far from a desire of quitting the Combat, that his Hurts seem'd rather to have added new Vigour to his Arm.

IN fine, the Ammunition on both sides being exhausted, they fought Man to Man for above three Hours, and neither in the one nor the other Vessel was there one single Person who was not either kill'd or desperately wounded. *Kerme*, at the head of four or five still maintain'd the Fight : the Marquis had much the same Number, but thole few so maim'd and faint with loss of Blood, that tho' the Will remain'd, the Power of doing farther hurt was lost. Just at this dreadful Moment a Vessel under full Sail approach'd ; it was that of the Chevalier *Lumly*, who, surpriz'd at this horrible Spectacle, made all the haste he could to succour these unhappy Wretches. The rest of the *Spanish* Vessels thinking their

Commander

Commander perish'd, made what haste they could away from the *Englifb*, who were also in so bad an Estate, that they thought themselves happy in the others Flight.

THE Chevalier *Lumly* having boarded the *Spaniſh* Ship, which was that which lay next him, found only dead, or dying Men : But with what soul-rending Agonies was it, that he saw the Marquis, one of those sad Objects, without Sense, without Motion, or any other visible Sign of Life ! All the Prudence, the Fortitude, the Resentment of our Heroine, was too little to enable her to stand this shock, and she had infallibly fallen into complainings, which would have betrayed her Sex ; if *Ivon*, who gues'd all that pass'd in her heart at this dreadful Interview, drawing nearer to that pity-moving sight, had not immediately told her, that the Condition she beheld him in, was wholly owing to his loss of Blood, and that he saw no Wounds about him in any dreadful Part. He had no sooner spoke these Words, than he ordered he should be carefully removed into their Vessel, where there were skilful Surgeons to attend him. After this, he prevailed on her a little to resume her Courage ; and they then went into the Ship of which *Kerme* was Commander, and finding him in the same Condition with the Marquis, they took of him the same care.

THE first thing that the Chevalier did, was to run to the Cabin where they had convey'd the Marquis, and being assured by the Surgeons after they had search'd his Wounds, that there were none about him mortal ; some part of that Tranquility he had lately lost, return'd, and the natural Generosity of his Soul carrying him to make the same enquiry after *Kerme* ; he heard those appointed to take care of him, give a Judgment of his Condition not less favourable.

THE extraordinary Emotions which these Adventures had created in the Soul of *Leonora*, join'd with the Constraint she put on herself in concealing them, made Colonel *Ivon* in fear that she would sink under the oppressive Weight of them : and taking all imaginable ways to comfort her, You see, Madam, (*said he*) by what

what unexpected means Providence conducts you to that Happiness, of which you so lately despair'd, and for which I doubt you are not yet sufficiently thankful : But I desire you will make use of that admirable Reason with which you are so plentifully stor'd ; thank Heaven who has now put in your power all you seem'd to wish, the means of returning to your Father and your native Country. — As for the Marquis de Paille, if he has been false, you see your Wrongs revenged ; if true, you will soon have an Opportunity of discovering it ; — either way you have reason to be satisfied with your Lot. — Moderate therefore your Inquietudes, and conceal those Disorders, (which perhaps it is not possible for you all at once to expel) and remember that to give Liberty to Don Fernando and yourself, demands you should always appear like the Chevalier Lumley, like the Hero you have done : — And depend on my Zeal for your Service, my Watchfulness for your Security, and the Faith I have given you never to forsake you in the utmost peril, and to assist you in every thing that is noble and worthy of you.

WORDS such as these coming from a Person for whom *Leonora* had the greatest respect, produc'd all the Effect the Speaker of them could have wish'd. I hesitate not (*said she*) to follow your Advice in all things ; I look on you as my Father ; my Glory, my Honour, and my Life, are in your Hands : I will do, as far as I am able, all you would have me ; but I conjure you to find some plausible Excuse for our departure for *Buenos-Ayres* as soon as possible. I have discover'd to you too much of my Soul, not to make you in part sensible of what I feel in the Constraint I am at present under. I cannot be so near Don Fernando, ungrateful and perfidious as he is, without relapsing into all the Softness and Weakness of my Sex ; and I must absolutely cease to be *Leonora*, to maintain the Character of the Chevalier Lumley, while in the same Vessel with the still lov'd still amiable Don Fernando. *Ivon*, who understood Nature perfectly well, and had not always been insensible of that Tenderness with which *Leonora* was animated, assur'd

assur'd her in the most solemn manner, that he would in a very short time find the means of restoring her to a place where she might be at liberty to behave as became her Sex and Sentiments. After this Conversation, they parted for a few hours ; *Leonora* went to visit the wounded, and *Ivon* about the Execution of his Project.

NEITHER *Kerme* nor the Marquis *de Padille* being in a condition of knowing any thing, the Chevalier had the opportunity of visiting them often, without being oblig'd to restrain before them any of those Emotions of which his Soul was full ; he placed *Ovesby* in the Room with the Marquiss, giving that faithful Friend a strict charge not to leave him a Moment ; and because he would hereafter have no Reproaches from his Generosity, he took the same care of *Kerme*, and commanded the Attendance of those necessary to preserve his Life, as if he had been a Person equally dear with the Marquiss *de Padille*.

IN the mean time, *Ivon* got ready a Shallop, and went to visit the other *English* Vessels, which he found in a very bad Condition ; then representing the unhappy State they were in, to those Officers who were left alive, and the danger of being attack'd by the *Spaniards*, while they were without a Chief, he advis'd them to confer that Honour, during the Inability of *Kerme*, on the Chevalier *Lumley*, whose Courage and Conduct had been so well testify'd among them. This Discourse, pronounced by a Man who had given many Proofs of his Wisdom and Experience, join'd to the Love and Esteem, which the Chevalier had acquir'd, was unanimously agreed with, and that young Hero was immediately proclaim'd as Commander General. *Ivon* having obtain'd this, went presently and acquainted him with the News ; the first use he made of his new Power ; was to take all the Riches he had found in the *Hercules*, from the other Vessels, and put them into that in which he was himself ; to recruit that with Ammunition, and some of the best Men which were remaining from the late dreadful Slaughter ; and to send those, whose Hurts

rendred

rendred them incapable of doing any present Service, to *Jamaica*; and setting those Vessels on fire, which had been too much damag'd for refitting up : After which he set sail for the Coast of *Spain* ; *Ivon*, who was an old Warrior, and skill'd in Stratagems, having advis'd him to pretend that he was going to make a small Descent into some of the Villages by the Sea-fide. But these Orders occasioning some Murmurs amongst the Soldiers, as tho' suspicious of a Design ; he oblig'd him in reality to do as he had said, and several poor Families suffer'd by this Stratagem, which nevertheless the Necessity compell'd the Chevalier, tho' unwillingly, to put in execution. They sail'd on toward *Buenos-Ayres*, under the pretence of pillaging that Place a second time. The Marquis de *Padille* having by this time recover'd the Use of his Senses, and in the Opinion of the Surgeons pass'd all danger, desir'd to speak with the Commander. The Chevalier, not able to assure himself that he should retain that Behaviour which became the Sex he appear'd to be of, and the Dignity he now bore, desir'd *Ivon* to go to him. The Tenderness of this charming Maid now more than ever disclos'd itself, she entreated him to make use of his utmost Penetration, to dive into the Secrets of his Heart ; to find out, if it was possible, that there was any thing for her to hope ; to try him every way, and give her a faithful account of all he said, and in what manner he receiv'd his Interrogatories.

IVON having promis'd all that was requested of him, went to the Cabin of *Don Fernando*, whom he found in a much better condition than could be expected : I come (*said he*) in the Name of our Commander, to pay you those Regards which are owing to your Quality and Merit ; and to assure you, that nothing but the Fears that his Presence would not have been pleasing to you, has prevented him from bringing you those Testimonies of his Esteem, which he has now order'd me to give you. In speaking these words, he put into his hands a little Cabinet of Jewels, which he had found in his Ship. I thank your Captain, (*answer'd the Marquis*) these were indeed some Trifles that belong'd to me ;

me ; but as I can very well dispense with the Absence of a Person to whom I owe my Defeat, so I also believe it has not yet been in his power to make me that Compliment in Person : for if I may give any credit to my Senses, I left him in a condition little better than that he inflicted on me. I hope he was, (*added he, with a Sigh*) and I am certain I did my utmost Endeavours to make him ; it being neither the Desire of Glory, nor the Thirst of Avarice, which arm'd my hand against him : But Hate alone, deadly implacable Hate. By this Suggestion (*reply'd Ivon*) it should be *Kerme* of whom you speak ; and if so, I dare assure you, you have enough wherewith to be content : his Wounds being not only more numerous, but more dangerous also than yours — But to rectify the mistake you are at present under, I must inform you, that it is the Chevalier *Lumley* who commands here, and to whom you are a Prisoner. What ! (*cries Don Fernando, with a Voice as loud and vehement as his Weakness would permit*) the Chevalier *Lumley* is he your Principal ? — and is he neither kill'd nor hurt ? Heavens ! Heavens ! (*continued he, ready to tear the Bandage off his Wounds in the Extremity of Anguish*) this is the utmost Malice of my Fate. We should be very unhappy (*said Ivon*) were that brave Man in the State you seem to wish ; but my Lord, you are yet ignorant of his Worth, and the generous Care he has taken of you ; nor do I doubt to see a time when you will own, that no man in the World deserves so much the Esteem of the valiant Marquis, as does the Chevalier *Lumley*. *Don Fernando* could not contain himself at this Discourse, but fell into Ravings, which strangely surpriz'd the Colonel ; but growing afterward more moderate, he desired him to acquaint him in what position things were : Which the other gave a faithful account of, still mingled with his Relation something in praise of the Chevalier *Lumley* ; which putting the Marquis beyond all patience, I know enough, (*interrupted he*) 'tis sufficient that I am a prisoner, and that the Chevalier *Lumley* is my Conqueror. *Ivon* perceiving him in an agitation, which he fear'd might be prejudicial

cial to him, drew nearer to him, and speaking in a low Voice, that he might not be heard by any other Person in the Room ; The Friendship, (*said he,*) which the Chevalier has for you, will serve you for Ransom ; nor will he think your Liberty too great a Price to purchase your Esteem : But, (*continued he*) I will send a Gentleman to you, to whom you may impart your Mind freely, and who will inform you in every thing you desire to know. In finishing these Words, he presented *Ovesby* to him ; whom Don *Fernando* look'd on with Surprize, as imagining he had seen that Face, but in what place he could not call to mind. *Ivon* retired, after having instructed *Ovesby* in what manner he should behave ; and return'd to *Lumley*, to give him an account of what had pass'd. He found that Heroine with *Kerme*, who had not yet recover'd the Use of his Speech.

IT is impossible to express the Surprize *Leonora* was in at this Recital of *Ivon*'s, she could not comprehend for what reason the Marquis *de Padille* should have conceiv'd so violent a Hatred against the Chevalier *Lumley*, and form'd in her Mind ten thousand cruel Ideas on this Aversion ; but the Advice of *Ivon* brought her some Consolation, and she was prevail'd upon by him not to give way to the Dictates of her Despair, till she had first seen or spoke to the Marquis *de Padille*.

DON *Fernando*, in the mean time, having taken great notice of what *Ivon* had said to him, called *Ovesby* to him, and having made him sit down on the Bed-side : Can you, (*said he*) without betraying the Trust repos'd in you, inform me of some Particulars relating to the Chevalier *Lumley*, and in which I am particularly interested ? — I would very fain know if he be marry'd ? or if he has a Mistress in *England*, and if he was in the first Enterprize the *English* made on *Buenos-Ayres*.

I can, my Lord, (*answer'd Ovesby*,) without any Blemish to that Confidence my Master has honour'd me with. satisfy your Curiosity in all these Points. In the first place, I assure you he bore no Arms at the Time of that Expedition you mention : nor is he marry'd ; nor, (tho' never Man was more form'd to charm, or had a greater share

of Tenderness in his own Heart) I know of no Engagement he has in *England*, and further dare venture to assure you, with no Woman in the World. Yet I have heard it reported, (*resumed the Marquis with an undescribable Agitation*) that he was passionately in Love with a *Spaniſh* Lady, who fell into his Hands in that unhappy War, or was since put into his power by *Kerme*. — but (*continued he, with a deep Sigh*) you are with him, are favour'd with his Confidence, and fear to discover a thing, which I believe for many Reasons, he desires should be a Secret. To testify to you that there are no Reasons to disguise the Truth from you, (*reply'd Ovesby*) I will tell you sincerely, that *Leonora*, a Lady whose Beauty is certainly beyond compare, has been in his power above two Years, yet is he not enamour'd of her; he is sensible of the Engagements between you, and wishes nothing more than an Opportunity to restore her to you. Notwithstanding, he was told by an Officer called *Montroſſe*, that soon after she was taken Prisoner, you were about being married to a young Lady of *Jamaica*. What do I hear (*cry'd the Marquis de Padille*) am I married! am I false to the adorable *Leonora*? — But go on, generous *Ovesby*, go on, and perfect the Happiness you have begun — tell me again that *Leonora* is living — that she is faithful, and that the Chevalier *Lumley* is not charm'd with her — O if it be so, happy Combat! — favourable Defeat! — bless'd Captivity! a thousand times more glorious than the most compleat Victory! The Violence of that Passion with which he look'd and uttered these Words, was near drawing Tears into the Eyes of *Ovesby*. My Lord (*said he*) I am so sensible of what you feel in this Juncture, that I will not one Moment delay acquainting my Master with the Position of your Heart; but it shall be on condition that you will calm the Agitation you are at present in, and if you love *Leonora*, do nothing which may be a prejudice to that Life, which you ought to preserve for her. — The Chevalier can inform you much better than I, in every thing which concerns you in this particular; but thus much I dare venture to assure

assure you, that *Leonora* is faithful, and on the knowledge that you are so, will in a short time be yours.

NOT all the Prescriptions of the best Physicians could have work'd that Effect on him, as did these words of *Ovesby*; and regarding him with more Attention than he had done, he was more convinced than ever, that he had both heard his Voice, and seen his Face: The more I look on you, (*said he*) the more I imagine that I have somewhere been acquainted with you; do me the favour, therefore, to ease me of the Suspence I am in, and acquaint me who you are.

MY Lord! (*reply'd Ovesby, making a low Bow,*) permit me to leave you without acquiescing to this Request —— that is a Mystery which is reserved for the Chevalier *Lumley* to explain; nor can I do it, without being guilty of a Breach of Trust, which would render me unworthy your Lordship's Regard. Don *Fernando* would press him no farther, and the other took his leave, telling him, that in a very short time she should be satisfy'd at full.

WHEN the Recital of this Conversation was made to *Leonora*, that courageous Lady, who had so often gone in search of Death with an Intrepidity becoming the most experienc'd and boldest Warrior, was now ready to expire; Grief, Joy, Love, and Pity, made such a Conflict in her Soul, that she fell into a Swoon in the Arms of *Iwon* and *Beatrix*: They us'd such Endeavours as presently recovered her; after which they both joined in reproaching her in a gentle manner, for giving way to a Weakness, of which they had thought her incapable. You see, gallant *Iwon* (*said she blushing*) that I am a very Woman, and that we sometimes owe to an Excels of Misfortunes, a Courage which vanishes in Prosperity. Tho' these Reflections rendered her not less worthy of Admiration, *Iwon* was unwilling she should continue in them, and sent *Ovesby* back to the Marquis's Cabin, with Orders to make every body retire out of it, under Pretence that the Chevalier was coming to treat with him on some Affairs of Consequence between the two Nations. *Ovesby* executed his Commission with all the

the dexterity imaginable, and prepared the Marquis for his approach ; who trembling, followed him soon after, accompany'd by Colonel *Ivon*. They no sooner appear'd than Don *Fernando*, thinking it his place to speak first, valiant *Lumley* (*said he*) you see a Man as full of Esteem and Admiration for you, as he was once of Hatred and Jealousy : *Ovesby* has doubtless acquainted you with the Cause, and I therefore entreat you will forget my first Sentiments, and remember that the latter are occasion'd by the hope of retrieving my dear *Leonora* thro' your means. In finishing these Words, he open'd his Arms, and the Chevalier being advanced, threw himself into them ; Yes (*cry'd he*) my for ever-lov'd Don *Fernando*, it is just that I restore to you your *Leonora*, since you desire it. This Voice was too present to the Mind of this faithful Lover, for him not to know it immediately ; he hesitated not, as he had done on the account of *Ovesby*, but not doubting but that it was the Daughter of *Valesco* who fill'd his Arms — *Leonora*, (*cry'd he*) my dear *Leonora* ! is it you that I embrace ? — Can it be possible ? — O Heaven ! thou art too good. These Words were repeated a million of times over, and interrupted Tears, Kisses, and tender Embraces. But at last the Desire of knowing by what Enchantment *Leonora* and the Chavalier *Lumley* was the same Person, made him give a Truce to his Transports, to know by what strange means all things came to be in the Position they were.

LEONORA, who found in the present Caresses of Don *Fernando*, too much of the same ardent Passion, which he had formerly possess'd, to doubt of his Fidelity, tenderly entreated him to moderate the Violence of his Rapture, fearing some ill Consequence from it in the Weakness of the Condition he now was ; and after having presented *Ivon* to him, as a Person worthy of Esteem, and made him know *Beatrix* in the appearance of *Ovesby*, she recounted to him the whole History of her Adventures, disquising nothing from him, that had pass'd since the first moment of her being taken Prisoner by *Kermé*. Never was Man so fill'd with Astonishment,

ment, Love, and Admiration, as was he at this Relation ; and having testify'd what were his Sentiments, by some Expressions of Tenderness, and Praise, he proceeded to acquaint her with all that had happen'd to him since their Separation. He justify'd *Montrofse*, by telling her that what he said concerning his Marriage, had been occasioned by believing him his Rival. These faithful Lovers, now perfectly satisfy'd with each other, *Ivon* communicated to the Marquiss their Design of carrying the Vessel, with all the rich Spoil it contain'd to *Buenos Ayres*. Don *Fernando* testify'd his Gratitude for such Intentions by a thousand Acknowledgments, and Protestations of an eternal Friendship ; then after having examin'd all the Consequences of a Design, which was not without its Hazards, *Ivon* advised *Leonora*, to quit the Cabin, lest so long a Conversation with a Prisoner, should occasion any Suspicion among the Soldiers. She knew him too sincerely attach'd to her Interest, not to regard what he said ; and leaving *Beatrix* with the Marqniss, went with *Ivon* on Deck, where she resumed the Character of the Chevalier *Lumley*, and found less Constraint in doing so, than ever she had known before ; by so much the more, as she was the more free from Perplexity than ever she had been, since the first time she wore the Habit of a Man.

A L L this time the Vessel was drawing nearer to the Coast of *Buenos Ayres* ; and for the carrying on their Project, *Lumley* made several little Descents as they went along, pillaging the Peasants, and taking Prisoners. The Soldiers and Mariners rejoiced, and were highly pleased with their Commander, but when this had continued for some Days, *Ivon* selected all those whom he suspected, and form'd a Party of them to make a Descent ; on which Expedition they went with Joy. They had no sooner left the Vessel, than he ordered to weigh Anchor, and hoisted Sail directly for *Buenos Ayres* ; the Pilot who was an *Englishman*, mistrusting something, refused to obey, on which he shot him thro' the Head immediately, and put one of his own Country at the Helm. Then calling together some, whom he knew were

were well affected to him, he communicated to them his Design, and with their Assistance, and that of the Chevalier *Lumley*, soon became Master of all those who oppos'd him, and then enter'd with *Spanish Colours* into the Harbour of *Buenos Ayres*.

Don *Bernardo de Valesco*, who was watchful of every Vessel that came in, in hope of hearing News of the Marquis *de Padille*, was the first who came to receive the Chevalier *Lumley*. But how great was his Surprize, when he beheld two People whom he knew not, and to find his Knees embraced, and his Hands bathed in Tears by a young Chevalier, whose Beauty, and the Air of his Deportment, rendred these Actions doubly touching! He went back some Steps, to examine the lovely Stranger with more Attention; and his Heart being, as it were, melted by such Marks of Submission, Nature had not much Difficulty to open his Eyes, and make him know his Daughter in the appearance of this young Chevalier — Seized with the utmost Extremes of Astonishment and Joy, he ran to her, caught her in his Arms, and continued holding her there for a whole Hour, without being able to bring forth one Word; all who were present, kept a profound Silence, waiting the Issue of an Adventure which appear'd so extraordinary; At last the struggling Passions found a Vent; *Leonora!* my Daughter! (*cry'd he out,*) by what strange Miracle art thou restored to me? These few Words were sufficient to inform the Company of the Sum of the Affair, who having lamented with Don *Bernardo* the Loss of an only Child, now congratulated her Return in a loud Cry of Joy. After which every one drew near, and gazed on her as a Prodigy in Nature, the joyful Father was forced to make use of many Arguments to persuade them to return to the City, while he went with his Daughter and the Colonel to their Vessel, where she gave him a brief Recital of all that had befallen her, with so much Spirit and Modesty, that *Valesco* could not forbear interrupting her by frequent Praifes and Embraces; but when she came to that part of her Story, which mention'd her meeting

the

the Marquis de Padille, his Pleasure was without all bounds.

HE thank'd *Ivon* for his generous Care, and having promised *Leonora*, that he would obtain from the Captain-General the Liberty of *Kerme*, they went all together to visit the Marquis de Padille, who receiv'd him with his ordinary Respect and Tenderness. After many Testimonies of their reciprocal Contentment, he ordered both Don *Fernando* and Commadore *Kerme* to be carefully convey'd on shore, and lodg'd at his House, leaving *Ivon* to take care of the Ship, and the other wounded Persons. *Leonora* expressing a Desire to see *Montroffe*, he was sent for to meet them, and they all enter'd the City as in Triumph.

WHEN *Valesco* had given the necessary Orders at home for the Entertainment of these welcome Guests, he went to acquaint the Captain-General of all that happen'd; and as the Marquis de Padille was in great Consideration thro' all *Spain*, and no Person was ignorant of his Engagements with *Leonora*, this great Commander thought himself happy in having an Opportunity of expressing the Esteem he had for both; and not only consented that the Fate of *Kerme* should be at the disposal of that accomplish'd Heroine, but also all the Riches which had been taken in the *Hercules*, as being the Purchase of her Valour.

DON *Bernardo* return'd with this News to *Leonora*, who, with *Beatrix* having resumed the Habit of her Sex, renewed her Testimonies of the Joy she felt in seeing him again; after which she went to the Apartment of *Kerme*, who not till now had recovered the use of his Voice, or very little of his Senses. His Astonishment was excessive, to find himself on a magnificent Bed, in a spacious Chamber, richly adorn'd and beautify'd; and every thing that was needful for him, presented to him by the hands of *Spaniards*: but it was redoubled, when he saw *Leonora*, follow'd by *Beatrix*, come into the Room, and sitting down on a Chair near the Bed-side, accost him in these Terms:

I know not, (*said she,*) if you are yet in an Estate to comprehend what I would have you know; and if that Grandeur of Soul, which has always appear'd in you, be not something diminish'd. —— If so, I have too much Love for your Glory, not to attend till the Return of your Health shall give you the power of calling back your Virtue, in an occasion which I know will require it. All this Discourse, the Habit of *Leonora* and *Beatrix*, and in fine, every thing he saw about him, concurring to make him guess at some Part of his Destiny; In whatever Estate I am, Madam, *answered he*, I shall always listen to what you say with the Respect of a Man, to whom you are more dear than Life: and tho' I perceive some Part of my Misfortune, and doubt not but I am a Prisoner to the *Spaniards*, from whom I can expect but little Mercy; yet I protest, that the fear of having lost the valiant *Lumley*, is succeeded by an adequate Pleasure, in seeing the divine *Leonora*. —— I have nothing now worthy of my Griefs —— it was your Death alone that had the power of depriving me of my Reason, and my Courage —— but you live, and in that Blessing all other Causes for Despair are lost. ——

— I shall dishonour in nothing the Regard you express for my Glory, and am now prepared for every Event of Fate. He pronounced these Words with so much Spirit and Resolutio[n], that *Leonora* no longer doubted, if she should pursue her first Design, and immediately recounted to him every Particular of what had pass'd; discovering to him without Disguise, her Love for the Marquis *de Padille*, and her Engagements to him, the Obligations she had to *Ivon*, and the manner in which she was restored to her native Country, and the House of her dear Father. You see me now, (*said she concluding her Discourse*) in the Arms of a Father and a Husband, and that it is absolutely impossible for me to return your Passion in the way you wish. Your Care of me, and your Respect, have given you a just Title to my Friendship and Esteem; yet cannot you accuse me in endeavouring to restore my self to those to whom my Duty and my Inclination have devoted

voted me from my Infancy ——— I hope, also, most generous *Kerme*, that when I declare freely to you, that I could not be happy without the Marquis *de Padille*, you have yet Love enough for me, not to think a short Captivity too great a Price to pay for my eternal Peace.

YOU had reason, Madam, (*reply'd be,*) to believe I stood in need of all my Courage, to sustain what you came hither to acquaint me with : I must confess it was for Misfortunes of a much less terrible nature I had prepared my self ——— The Loss of my Command, the Defeat of our Navy, the Hurts I have endured, and my Captivity, were Woes which vanished at the sight of you ; ——— but you tell me I must see you no more, and that I have a Rival who will see you without ceasing ; this I cannot think on without Despair. If it be true, that I have had the Happiness to acquire your Esteem, you would have given a Proof of it, in suffering me to die ; the Cares you have taken to preserve my Life, serve but to make me the most wretched of Mankind. However, as I am a Prisoner to the Marquis *de Padille*, and hospitably entertain'd in the House and Bed of Don *Bernardo de Valesco*, I ought not, nor I cannot go about to hinder your Happiness ; and I know also, in spite of my Grief, that I am obliged to you, that at a time when you have nothing to fear from me, you come in Person to inform me of my Destiny, and justify yourself for the Blow you have given me.

LEONORA was not insensible of the Efforts he made to overcome this Despair, and to do nothing unworthy of his Character, and the Respect he had ever paid her : she assured him of her everlasting Friendship, and left him to meditate on what she had said, and exert his utmost Reason to surmount his Passion, and the Disappointment it had met with.

THIS generous Maid, who had neglected nothing that might be agreeable to Don *Fernando*, would have him see *Montroffe*, whom *Valesco* had inform'd of these singular Occurrences ; and it was in his presence, that these two faithful Lovers swore to each other an inviolable Fidelity,

delity, and that Don *Bernardo* promised, that as soon as ever the Marquis was in a Condition, *Hymen* should unite them for ever.

SOON after the Colonel, having regulated all things in the Vessel, came to the House of *Valesco*, to take his part in a Contentment, to which he had so greatly contributed; and being told that *Kerme* was now fit for Conversation, desired he might be permitted to make him a Visit: on which, being immediately conducted to his Chamber, he no sooner entred, than *Kerme* putting back the Curtain with an Air, which testify'd at once both Resentment and Grief; What *Ivon*; (*said he*,) the gallant *Ivon*, in whom I placed so much Confidence, and whom I so infinitely esteem'd for his Courage and his Virtue, has he betray'd me into the hands of my Enemies, and join'd with them to deprive me of all that was precious to me! and can he after this appear before me! No, *Kerme*, reply'd *Ivon*, I have not been treacherous to you, but faithful to my King: I took not the Part of an Usurper, but to find some favourable Occasion to serve my Country, which groans beneath the Laws of a Tyrant, an Enemy to Altars, to the three Kingdoms, and to Nobility in general. I deliver'd you not into the hands of your Foes, but to oblige you to restore, what by unjust Violence, and contrary to the Law of Nations you detain'd; and I hope your Virtue will hereafter make you sensible of your Error, and that there will come a Day when you will be a glorious Instrument for the Restoration of injur'd Majesty. It seem'd as if these Words were prophetick; for after the Death of *Cromwell*, when General *Monk* came into *London*, and was seconded by the Naval Force commanded by *Montague*, *Kerme* was one of those who conducted *Charles the Second* to come into *England*, to take Possession of the Throne of his Ancestors.

BUT he was not yet in a Condition to relish this Discourse, and said little in answer to it; his Health, however, Day by Day, returning, and his Reason growing more strong, he was capable of making those

Reflections necessary to subdue his Passion ; and the Care and generous Behaviour of *Valesco*, and the Obligements heaped upon him by the Marquis *de Padille*, and the Remonstrances made him by *Leonora*, he accustomed himself by degrees to see these two Lovers give each other a thousand innocent Marks of their mutual Tenderness, and at last to arrive at so great a pitch of Self-denial, as to be one of those who press'd *Don Bernardo* to hasten the celebration of their Nupials

To behold this Change in him, spread an universal Joy thro' all the Family of *Don Bernardo*, who had only, in complaisance to *Kerme*, so long delay'd the Wishes of this enamour'd Pair.

THE Marquis *de Padille* being now perfectly recover'd, every thing was got ready with all possible expedition, to make the Solemnization of this Marriage as magnificent as could be : And never had been greater Rejoicings at *Buenos Ayres*, than those which attended the Nuptials of these accomplish'd and faithful Lovers. *Kerme* having seen his still-admir'd *Leonora* in the possession of what alone could make her happy, took his leave, and parted for *Jamaica*, where he arrived without any ill Accident, perfectly cured of his Wounds and of his Passion. *Ivon* settled himself in *Spain* for the Remainder of his days, and became the Chief of an illustrious Family. *Montroffe* continued in the Spanish Troops, till the Restoration of his Master to the Crown of *England* call'd him home ; and the Marquis *de Padille*, and the beautiful *Leonora*, pass'd their Lives in a constant Adherence to Virtue, which rendred them equally fortunate and illustrious.

THIS ended the Task of *Urania* ; and scarce had she shut the Book, before a confused Noise of Praises and Acclamations run thro' the whole Assembly. Even *Thelamont* himself could not here preserve that Decorum he ordinarily did as a Husband, but testified his Admiration of his charming Spouse, in Terms befitting the most passionate Lover. The Heat of the Day ending with the History of *Leonora*, they all adjourned to

the

the Gardens, where they pass'd the time till Supper, entertaining themselves with Discourses on the Adventures of that amiable Pair, who had employ'd the Pen of *Urania*. After which, they took their Repast with a good humour, inseparable from this agreeable Society, and then went all together to the Apartment of *Thelamont*, and having pass'd the Remainder of the Evening, retir'd at length to taste the Sweets of that Repose, which only the Virtuous and the Happy can enjoy; leaving *Urania* at liberty to enjoy the Pleasures of an Union, she so well knew how to describe.





THE ELEVENTH DAY.



HE Sentiments of this amiable Society were too conformable to those, which *Urania* had made the Persons in her History inspired with, not to make them very much interested in all the incidents of it. The amorous *Alphonso* wish'd to go thro' all the Dangers which the Marquis *de Padille* had pass'd, so he were certain of arriving at the same Felicity: And *Camilla* languish'd for the Fate of *Leonora*. Nor could the Beams of the Sun, when dissipating the Shades of Night, have any power to banish from the Minds of these ardent Lovers, those Mists of Care and anxious Fearfulness, which are ever the inseparable Companions of a true Affection, till in sure possession of the Joy it longs for.

URANIA, who had calmer Meditations, was not come out of her Chamber, when she saw the two beautiful Cousins enter it, followed immediately after by the rest of the Company. The Morning being unfit for walking, it was agreed to pass the time there till Dinner.

ner. Among Persons of so much Wit, and Delicacy of Soul, the Conversation could not long turn on barren Subjects ; nor was it enough that what they said was agreeable, it must be instructive also ; and scarce one single moment pass'd without some one of them starting a Theme, which should give the others an opportunity of expressing the Justness of their Notions, and fine Sense. *Camilla*, yet full of the History of *Leonora*, after having given the beautiful Author of it new Praises, said, she could not imagine how it happen'd that a Nation like the *English*, so famed for Wisdom, Courage, and heroick Fortitude, should so frequently blemish the Lustre of those Virtues by an Instability of Temper, and a Propensity to Revolts, Faction, and Sedition. When I reflect (*said she*) how they made their lawful King, and a Prince more eminent for his Piety and Goodness, than for his Royal Birth, die on a publick Scaffold ; I am seized such with a Horror and Detestation, that I can scarce credit those Reports which are given us of the *English* Nation. 'Tis an eternal Blot upon them indeed, (*reply'd Urania*) and what the bravest Actions of succeeding Ages will never be able to obliterate the Memory of. But see the sad Effects of Ambition ! it is a Passion which admits not the Considerations of either Law, Religion, or even common Morality to restrain ; —— it tends wholly to the Destruction of all that would oppose it : and the Soul once possess'd of it, is capable of all manner of Injustice, Treachery, Cruelty ; in fine, there is no Crime but what it may be guilty of.

MOST true, (*added Thelamont*) Ambition join'd with Courage is the most pernicious Quality a Man can have. For instance, the Conspiracy of *Amboist*, and that of the Admiral *Coligny*, who having lost four Battles against his King had not the least Abatement of his Valour, 'or that Spirit of Sedition which stirr'd him up continually to raise fresh Commotions, and foment the growing Quarrels which every day were disordering the State between the Catholicks and the Followers of *Calvin*.

LET us a little examine this Lord, so illustrious for his Birth, his personal Merit, the Esteem of his King and Country, while he continued Loyal : But after, how vastly to the reverse of these noble Qualifications was his whole Soul perverted ! poisoned with the Venom of Heresy and Ambition, he became a Rebel to all Virtue; brought the Troops of Strangers into the Heart of the Kingdom, endeavour'd to subject the Laws, to banish Royalty ; and, in fine, to turn the Monarchy into a Republick. Thus was this great Man undone, involv'd in a dishonourable Affair, in which his Glory, and at last his Life fell a necessary, but much pitied Sacrifice.

BUT never did there happen a more terrible Example of Sedition and Rebellion, than that against *Charles the First, King of England, Scotland, and Ireland*. After a long War, Episcopacy was banish'd, that excellent Prince brought to a Tribunal, judg'd and condemn'd by his own Subjects, and at last executed on a Scaffold ; Monarchy was extⁱct, and the State chang'd into a Republick : and all this was brought about by the Ambition of *Cromwel* ; who, tho' of a mean Descent and Education, had so much villainous Cunning, as to refuse the Title of King, when offered him by the Parliament, but accepted of that of Lord Protector of the three Kingdoms, which gave him an equal Authority without the same Hazards. Scarce can I think on that triumphant Villain without horrour ; — O what unceasing Cruelties did he practise on the Catholicks ! how did he subvert even the Church of *England* by their own Law establish'd, silencing the Bishops, confiscating their Estates, and in fine, having the Words *Religion* and *Liberty* in his mouth, was the eternal Persecutor of the one, and Tyrant of the other : Nor is it possible to mention this Affair, and not reflect on the Infidelity of the *Scotch* : That unhappy Monarch, *Charles the First*, having lost a Battle against his rebellious Subjects near *York*, made *Oxford* the Place of his Retreat, which, to the immortal Glory of that City, persevered in its Obedience, when almost all the others, either through Fear, or private Corruption, had submitted. But being inform'd

form'd that the Traitors had a design of besieging that Place, he took a Resolution to throw himself into the Arms of the *Scotch*; hoping that a Nation to whom he owed his Original, and on whose Throne his Ancestors had sat a long Series of Ages, would not fail to protect and re-establish him. When he arrived at *New castle*, he met the *Scotch* Army, commanded by General *Lesley* who no sooner saw the King, than he pay'd him all those Honours which are the Due of Royalty. He threw himself at his feet, and presented him with his Sword; which the King having taken out of his Hand, delivered to him again, telling him he hoped he never would make use of it but for his Service.

AFTER this, the Parliament of *Scotland* gave Orders that he should be treated in all things as became their King; but in the midst of this appearance of Fidelity and Respect, they were contriving how to make the best use of the Power he put into their hands for their own advantage; and obliged *Montrose* and *Huntly*, who had rais'd great Numbers of Men for his Service, to lay down their Arms. The easy nature of the King gave them an opportunity to practise the Deceits they had intended against him; and after having rooted out and destroy'd Episcopacy, they treated with the Rebels of *England* about selling this good Prince, and agreed for two Millions of Money to deliver him into their power. — Execrable and enormous Crime! which one cannot speak of without being agitated by all the Emotions of Abhorrence and Detestation! — And after having received the villainous Hire of their Infidelity, performed the cursed Bargain, and yielded one of the best of Men and Kings, a helpless Sacrifice to the Fury of those impudent and merciless Traitors.

YOU make my very Soul shudder with an unusual Horror, (*said Orophanes*) at bringing to remembrance that monstrous Deed: — Nothing sure was ever so touching, nothing so dreadful. You could not be sensible of those Movements of Pity and of Horror, (*interrupted Felicia*) if you were a Professor of that Schism, which the Doers of that detestable Parricide were. The

true Religion gives us a Heart, tender, faithful, and grateful ; it gives us a just Sense of the Blessing of Liberty, but will not suffer us to pay the Purchase of our Innocence for it ; and teaches us to esteem it a thousand times more a noble Vocation to open and shut a Door, if therein we may preserve our Virtue, than to hold a Sceptre when it must render us criminal. —— The Ambition of the truly Religious is to be great in Piety ; and I cannot believe but that the many Heresies which are suffer'd to abound in some Kingdoms, have been the chief occasion of their Troubles.

I am entirely of your opinion (*said Florinda*) and I compare the Differences of Religions to that of Languages : — Put several Persons into a Room together, who understand not each other's Speech, how strange a Confusion will there be among them ! 'Tis just so with these Professors of the Faith, who, tho' they mean almost the same thing, by their contrary way of expressing it, create a Disunion, and will not be prevailed on to believe those who endeavour to reconcile them.

IT would be therefore very much for the general Repose, that all Men were obliged to have the same Faith, and to be bound by the same Law. And I think it very surprizing, that a Monarch who reigns over several Kingdoms or Provinces, cannot bring them to embrace the same Doctrine ; we should then have but few Histories of Revolts and Sedition.

IT is very difficult (*replied Thelamont*) for a Prince to preserve Peace in those Countries from which he is obliged to be absent : All the Report of his good Qualities or his Power, will be ineffectual ; and if like *Julius Cæsar*, or *Hannibal*, he maintains not Armies which give a present Awe among the distant Nations, they will give but little Credit to Dangers which they know but by Suggestion.

'TIS therefore extremely necessary, (*added Orfanes*) that a King should be as little absent as possible from his Subjects. *Strabo* reports that the Kings of *Cappadocia* kept their Court on the Mountain *Argee*, a Place wild and desart, and which had many Inconveniences ; but being

being in the Centre of their Kingdom, they could with ease be inform'd of all that happened, and be in a readiness to prevent any pernicious Design that might be form'd against them.

THAT same Strabo, (*said Camilla*) tells us, that when *Cyrus* had subdued the *Medes*, and extended his Empire throughout *Asia*, he establish'd his Throne at *Babylon*, to the end that he might know what pass'd in all the Provinces. And *Antoninus Pius* always made choice of a place where he might have News in a little time, and that if any Commotion should happen, he might not have far to go for the repelling them: Because, (*said that good Prince*) the *Journeys of a Monarch are always expensive to the Subjects*.

IT is true, (*replied Thelamont*) but in spight of all the Examples we can cite, it is absolutely impossible for a King to be present in all the places where he has Power: He ought therefore to attach to his Interest, some of the greatest and most worthy Men. It should be the first Study of a young Prince, to find out who are capable of serving him, and will best become the Offices and Employments he shall confer upon them. A Monarch neglecting this, is sure to fall into irreparable Misfortunes; he can know nothing of the Truth, is oblig'd to depend on those about him! who without this Scrutiny may, perhaps, be base enough to report things not as they really are, and deceive their Prince into Actions, which are neither for his own Glory nor the Interest of his State.

A Prince who loves his Subjects, is always belov'd, and it is the greatest Blessing of a Monarch to be Master of the Hearts of his People; —— it is then that he is indeed a King.—The Union of his Subjects is the Cement of his Power; and to arrive at this Happiness, 'tis necessary that the Governors of his Provinces, and who represent his Person, should be Men of Experience, Wisdom, Valour, Magnanimity, and unshaken Loyalty and Affability. A King, when he substitutes one of these Vicegerents, ought to reflect that he puts into his hands part of the supreme Authority; that he

invests him with one of the Flowers of his Crown, and that the Qualifications necessary for supporting his Honour in such a Post, are very extraordinary. I do not think therefore, that there is any one thing that a Prince should be more diligent in, than the Examination of the very Souls of those Men he means to employ in such a manner: How many have forfeited the good Opinion at first conceived of them, those who have the least Acquaintance with History cannot be ignorant. The Brother of *Edward the Fourth, King of England*, being made Protector of the Kingdom during the Minority of his young Nephew, became the Murderer of the Infants, whom all the Ties of Blood and Duty should have obliged him to cherish. *John Cantecusene, Governor to the Son of Andronicus, Emperor of the Greeks*, made use of the Power conferr'd on him, to invade the Empire. *Odo, Count of Paris*, took the same advantage during the Infancy of *Charles the Fourth*. The Children of *Theodosius* lost the Empire of the *East* by the Treachery and Ambition of *Stilico*, Superintendent and Governour of it.

If all these things have happened, therefore, in Kingdoms where the Presence of the lawful Prince one would think should strike an Awe into the Subject; what may not be transacted in distant Countries, where the Monarch is less known than his lieutenant, and may be represented to the People according to the humour of the Person he makes choice of. To prevent an over-great Affection between such a one and the Subjects, it is forbidden by an ancient and express Law, that no Governour of a Province should acquire any Possessions in that place; buy Land, build Houses, marry among them, nor suffer any Alliances with them in his Family. It is also the Wisdom of a Monarch, never to let any one Person continue long in the same Employment; but by changing them often, let the People whom they are to govern, see that their dependance must be on him alone; and that there was no Power so great, but that he could, when he pleas'd, recal, and confer on another.

THE

THE Kings of *Perſia* never ſuffered their Gouvernours of Provinces, Cities, nor even ſmall Towns, to have the Caſtles or Fortrefles in their power ; and the Emperor *Commodus*, to affure himſelf of the Fidelity of thoſe he made his Vice-Roys, always retain'd their Children, or thoſe neareſt by Blood and Affection as Hostages.

THE Kings of *Ethiopia* practiſed the ſame thing in regard to thoſe Kings and Princes who were their Tributaries, not only to preſerve them in their Duty, and the Fear they deſired to inspire in them, but alſo to accuſtom the young Princes to that Reſpect they expeсted from them as to their Sovereign.

IN *France*, under the Reign of King *Henry the Third*, to what ſevere Reſtrictions were the Gouvernours of Provinces confin'd ; obliged to relinquiſh a great part of the Salary uſually paid by the Crown to Persons who held thoſe Offices, yet dar'd they not complain, fearing a worse Miſfortune might enſue.

A Country at a great diſtance from the Sovereign cannot but be liable to many Invaſions and outrages, and rarely can there be found a remedy for this Evil ; the immense Charges of ſending Troops, the time required for their Paſſage, and the care in chufing Captains, whose Fidelity may be depended on, makes ſuc-cour come ordinarily to late, and gives time to the Enemy to eſtabliſh themſelves too strongly to be repell'd. It ſhould therefore be the Buſineſs of a Prince to fore-ſee these things before they happen, and never to leave ſuch a place without ſufficient Defence for itſelf within its own Walls. And the rather, because a Country thus loſt is ſcarce ever to be retriev'd again ; for the In-habitants, who ſeeing themſelves without the means of Reſiſtance, having yielded to the Invader on Condition that their Lives and Effects ſhould be ſpared, are now compelled to ſerve under their new Maſter, leſt the former one ſhould puniſh a Treafon, which might not be repreſented to him as involuntary, tho' it were really ſo. In fine, a young Prince ſhould, from the Age he is firſt capable of it, endeavour to inform him-self

self of every thing relating to the People he is born to rule, let them be ever so remote from him; he should be acquainted with their Laws, their Privileges, the Humour of the Nation, their ancient Customs, the Geography of the Country, the Rights both of the Subjects and the Sovereign, and be perfectly well read in their History, that by the Examples of foregoing Kings he may find what Steps it will be most for his Safety and his Honour to take in his Proceedings with them.

THE introducing new Laws or Religions, or abrogating an ancient Custom, has frequently been fatal to the Prince who has made Tryal of it. *Spain* had yet been Master of the *Low-Countries*, but for these Innovations; nor had *Ireland* cost *England* so much Money to reduce it to Obedience, had gentle means been used. The seventeen Provinces of the *Netherlands* were Hereditary to the Crown of *Spain*, but by being at a great distance from their Sovereign, they threw off the Yoke their Governors were endeavouring to fasten on them: *Ireland* was a conquered Kingdom, and for the same Reason was continually rising up in Arms against its new Masters and new Rules.

FOR this Reason, as I said before, a Prince ought in the first place to gain the Love of his People: Fear will be of little service, when the Person to be feared is at too great a distance to make use of his Authority; but Love will bring him ever present, and render Obedience a Pleasure. *Alexander* was beloved by those he had subdued by the Force of his Arms, as well as by those he was born to rule over, not only because of the Eloquence of his Discourses, but also that he had the Policy to discharge his new Subjects from the Impositions which their former Masters had laid on them, entred into the Affairs of the principal Families among them, reconciled their Differences, and obliged the Governors of his Provinces to do the same. These Considerations, so rare to be found in a Sovereign, engag'd him the Affections of all the Nations he had conquered.

THIS

THIS Example, methinks, should be a Rule to all Princes, as should some others be a Warning; such as *Tiberius*, *Caligula*, *Nero*, *Maxentius*, *Denys*, and several others, who affected Humanity and Sweetnes in mounting the Throne, but after by their Cruelties became detestable to all Mankind. But above all things, a Prince not born to sovereign Power, and who has acquired the Dominion he enjoys by Force, should esteem it highly necessary to create an Affection for him in the Minds of his Subjects: or what between the fear that some are in, and the Envy of others at his new Grandure, he will be liable to incessant Troubles, and perhaps fatal Commotions in the end.

FOR my part, (*said Orfanes*) I think it would be very much to the Advantage of all young Princes to have a Monitor, such as *Thelamont*, and also to imitate his manner to acquire that Love and Esteem requisite to preserve the Dignity of a Sovereign.

THE LAMONT was about to make some Answer to this Compliment, when the other perceiving his Design, prevented him, by resuming his Discourse in these Terms.

THE principal Regard a new establish'd Prince should have (*said he*) in my Judgment, is to prepossess his People with a good Opinion of him at his first Entrance: The first Idea is always the strongest, and but with great Difficulty eras'd; and had those Tyrants you mentioned, been but ordinarily cruel, their present Barbarities would have scarce made any Impression to the prejudice of their past good Actions. The chief Qualifications by which a Prince gains the Love of his People, are Affability, Justice, Clemency, and Generosity. *Alexander* the Great, after the Death of *Philip* his Father, releas'd the Nation from all sorts of Taxes, which gain'd him the entire Love of the *Macedonians*, and the Esteem of his Neighbours. When the Emperor *Antoninus* died, *Macrenus*, who succeeded him, to insinuate himself into the good Graces of the *Romans*, protested in a full Senate that he would never undertake any thing without their Advice, that he would ever

ever make it his Study to maintain their Authority, and the Dignity which was due to their wise Administrations : and offered to put himself and all the Power conferr'd on him into their Hands, if they thought it would be of any Advantage to the Publick. It is true, that generally speaking, all Men are fond of Novelties ; however, in matters of Custom, it is not so, a long Habitude is a second Nature, and any Attempt to alter it, seems a Violence, than which nothing can be more offensive. The antient Manners of a Kingdom, a City, a Republick, are so dear to them, that they will suffer every thing to be torn to pieces, rather than part with them. What but the introducing new Laws and Customs occasioned the *Jews* to rebel against *Herod* ? — The *Scythians* kill'd their King because he would live according to the manner of the *Greeks*. Prince *Anacharsis* of *Syria*, a wise and brave Man, was murdered by his own Brother for the same thing — *Alexander* the Great, as much beloved as he was, had like to have been massacred by his own Subjects for affecting the Customs of the *Perſians* — *Agis*, King of the *Lacedemonians*, put the whole Realm into a Combustion, by endeavouring to revive the Laws of *Lycurgus* ; and was it not to the Change of Customs, that Tyranny was imputed to *Marius* and *Sylla* ?

W E L L, (*said Camilla*) with her usual Gaiety, I fancy we have all this while mistaken the Apartment of *Urania* for the Closet of Books, by the Subject of Conversation we have chose : I confess ingenuously, that I know not how to bear a part in Discourses, which 'tis not in the least probable I shall ever have occasion to practise. Now, my dear *Camilla*, (*rejoin'd Urania laughing*) I think you judge amifs, for tho' we are not born to reign over Provinces, we have every one of us an Empire in our own Hearts ; we have rebellious Passions to subdue ; we have some noble Sentiments to cherish and improve. Let us therefore study in what manner to govern Subjects which are too apt to oppose each other, and dethrone the Sovereignty of our Reason ; and that we may do nothing which may occasion a Dis-

a Dissension, let us not aim at imposing new Laws ; but respecting our first Customs, persevere in Virtue, in Constancy, and Fidelity, and we then may justly boast to have reigned with as much Glory as the greatest Monarchs.

THIS Fashion of Government, (*said Thelamont*) is too advantageous for us to oppose it, and I dare promise, my dear *Urania*, that there is not one of her Subjects in my Breast, but what will readily submit to her Laws.

A L L the Company applauded this Reply of *Thelamont's*, and from a Theme the most grave and serious that could be, they fell insensibly into one of the most delicate Gallantry, which was by nothing interrupted, till word being brought that Dinner was on the Table ; they all adjourn'd to the great Parlour, where having taken those Refreshments which proved them not wholly divine, they agreed to retire to the Study.

I T is only here (*said Alphonso*) that the amiable *Camilla* will suffer us to talk of grave Matters, and I have just now a little History in my Mind, which I heard of when I was at *Rome*, and may serve to prove of how great Danger the most minute Beginnings of Heresy may sometimes prove.

JOSEPH BORY, a Native of *Milan*, was a Man of a vast deal of natural Wit and Spirit, to which being added a good Education and Knowledge in the Sciences, he was by all that knew him esteem'd a Man of singular wisdom, and Skill in the Art he professed, which was Physick ; the many Cures he had done, acquired him a Reputation equal to the utmost of his Ambition ; but then he was of so profligate a Disposition, and seem'd so entirely devoted to Libertinism, that tho' his Ingenuity was applauded by all the World, the sober part of it thought it an Error to converse with him, and in a little time none but such as had need of him would be seen in his Company. He had too much Penetration not to see into the Reason of this, but abandon'd to his Pleasures, he amended not his Life ; but on the contrary, despised all those who he thought shunn'd

shunn'd him on the score of his Debaucheries, and imagining his Absence would be a sufficient Loss to the City, he went suddenly away, without taking Leave, or acquainting any Person with the Cause of his Departure, or the Place to which he was going.

HE was gone for above two whole Years, and so long an Absence made every one believe that he was either dead, or had fix'd a Settlement for himself for Life in some other part of the World ; but at the end of that time he appeared again, and with such an Alteration in his Deportment, as made him scarce be taken for the same Man : All the World was surpriz'd.

His Air was now compos'd wholly of Humanity, his Words were modest, and reserv'd ; he frequented only Churches, Hospitals, and Prisons, doing wonderful Cures among the Sick and Wounded, and relieving the Poor with his Advice and Purse. This pious Conduct persuaded every Body that he was become a real Penitent, and gain'd him as much Love and Esteem, as before he had incurred the contrary ; and as he had a secret Interest in what he did, he set himself to examine what Ideas the People had conceiv'd of him ; and presently perceiving that his Appearances of Devotion had effaced the memory of his past Vices, he continued them in such a manner, that in a small time he was looked on as a Pattern of Piety ; and still executing his Function of Professor of Phyfick, in which he had surprising Success, none thought themselves truly happy without the Acquaintance of the now highly valuable *Bory*. The Archbishop of *Milan* had so great a Friendship for him, that having a desire to travel to *Rome*, he gave him Letters of Recommandation to the *Pope*, and several of the Cardinals.

HE had not been long at *Rome*, before he acquired a Reputation equal to that he had raised himself to in *Milan*, nothing could be had in greater Consideration among the People, both for his Skill and Goodness ; and some of them were of the Opinion, that he owed his Success as much to his eminent Virtue, as to his Study.

Study. He no sooner found the Influence he had gain'd, than he began to insinuate to some, whom he found most disposed to believe him, that the holy Spirit was entered into him, to maintain the Redemption of the World ; setting himself equal with the second Person in the Trinity.—— On too many did this pernicious Doctrine take effect, and being whisper'd from one to the other, join'd with the great Cures he perform'd, which, by those whose easy Faith was wrought on to give Credit to his Artifices, were look'd on as Miracles, in a little time brought him a Congregation, where he establish'd a new Form of Worship, and gave his Sectaries the Name of *Evangelicks*: On each of which he laid his Hands, assuring them, that after they would partake of that Holy Spirit with which he was animated.

IT is incredible how many Proselytes were brought over by these Chimæras ; the Number grew so considerable, that Information was given of it to the Consistory, and *Bory* oblig'd to fly ; he was however taken in a short time, and put into the Prison of the Inquisition, from which dismal Place he never returned.

BY this Adventure, said *Julia*, we not only prove how very dangerous all heretical Notions are ! but also the Weakness of human Understanding, even where there is the greatest Appearance of good Sense. For my part, rejoin'd *Florinda*, I never could comprehend how one can change one's Religion, without at the same time altering one's Principles.

YOU would think it then strange, reply'd *Felicia*, that a *Presbyterian* should become a *Catholic*, a *Musliman* abjure *Mahomet*, or a *Turk* embrace the *Christian* Faith ? That is not what I mean, resumed *Florinda* : I count all those, whom you have named, among the Blind ; I applaud their Change, and bless the Power which gives Sight to their Eyes ; but I cannot suffer that a *Catholic* should turn *Heretick* or *Turk*. If the amiable *Camilla*, said *Julia*, had not laid it down for a Rule, that we should treat only on serious Subjects in this Closet, I could give the Company the Recital of an

an Adventure that happen'd about the middle of the last Age, which would convince *Florinda*, that there may happen Accidents which may constrain one to change one's Religion, even in spite of one's self. That was not the Law of my Inclinations, *reply'd the ever cheerful Camilla*, and I believe there are none here but will gladly break through it for the Pleasure of hearing you. We have talk'd enough on Politicks this Morning, *added Urania*, to allow our selves now to mingle some Gallantry in our Conversation. Neither has the charming *Julia* yet submitted to the Rules we first set down to our selves to observe, and this occasion happens *a propos* for her to enter into them, and to give us an Infinity of Satisfaction. I wish, *reply'd she*, I may be able to give you as much as you hope ; but this I protest, that if the Adventure I am about to relate, be not diverting, it is not my fault, since I pretend not to give you a Romance, but a true History ; but in which, in my Opinion, there are many Things worthy of Remark. Then perceiving that the whole Company had prepared themselves for Attention, she waited not to be farther importuned ; but began the Performance of her Promise in these Words :



The History of Gafan.

LOVE, (*said she*, in all Countries, and in all Ages, has been the Cause of many singular Events ; but that which I am about to relate, has something in it so very wonderful, that it cannot, without some difficulty, be received for Truth.

A Gentleman of the City of *Thoulon*, named *Gafan*, about twenty Years of Age, the younger Son of an antient Family, was left by his Parents with a very small Portion of Wealth, but with a Mind so much im-

improved by Education, and all Accomplishments worthy of his Sex ; that in looking on him, or hearing him discourse, the Disadvantages of Fortune were forgot, and only what was desirable, remembred. He had a perfect Knowledge in all the Sciences, but that of Navigation was what he took the most delight in, and by which he both wish'd and endeavour'd to raise himself. There was no Opportunity of that kind which presented itself that he did not embrace with an Industry and Zeal, which demonstrated the laudable Ambition he had of repairing, by his Genius, the Deficiencies of Fortune. A Merit so extraordinary in a Person of his Years, gained him the Love of as many as were Witnesses of it ; and there was not a noble Family in *Thoulon*, who did not cast their Eyes on him as the Wonder of his Time, and a Youth whom all the Virtuous, and Lovers of Ingenuity, were bound to take into their Protection. 'Tis not to be doubted, but that without leaving the Place of his Nativity, he might have become great and rich : but a common Fate was not decreed for him : extraordinary were to be the Incidents of his Life, severe the Tryals of his Virtue, terrible the Extremities to which he was to be reduced, and vast the Rewards which were to crown his Perseverance in Good, and steady Abhorrence to all that bore the Name of Ill. He became acquainted with a famous Merchant of *Marseilles*, who had a Warehouse at *Thoulon*, and at that time was there ; he was call'd *Masodier*, he was a Man of Wit and Spirit, extremely rich, and a great Lover of Navigation : which last Article made *Gasan* vastly charmed with his Conversation ; he was no less pleased with that of *Gasan*, and they became in a few days as intimate as if near a-kin, *Masodier* persuaded him to come and reside at *Marseilles*, offering him an Apartment in his own House, and assured him of his Interest and Credit in Ships which traded to *Hamburg* and *Constantinople*. Such a Proposal appear'd too advantageous to be refused ; he consented to go with him, and being arrived at *Marseilles*, there, the next day after their Departure

parture from *Thoulon*, *Mafodier* presented him to his Wife and Daughter, as a young Gentleman who was extremely dear to him.

T H E good Mein of *Gasan*, his Wit, and that Grace with which all his Actions were accompany'd, immediately posses'd them with Sentiments in his favour; but unapprehensive of the Destiny which attended him, a Stranger yet to Love, and thoughtless of its Power, he had not armed his Heart against the Impressions which the Charms of the young Madamoiselle *Mafodier* made on him. *Irene*, so was she call'd, was about fourteen or fifteen Years of Age; her Complexion what we call a *Brunetta*, but clear, and her Skin smooth as polish'd Ivory, her Features regular, and form'd to please; a most delicate Shape; and all these Beauties illustrated with an Air which no Words can express, tender and lively at once, commanding, yet persuasive: in fine, her Perfections were of such a nature, as were sufficient to make her Mistress of a Heart at the first sight.

GASAN felt all the Force, and soon found that he stood in need of at least as much Presence of Mind as he was Master of, to conceal the new Emotions he was posses'd of, but presently turning the Effect of his Admiration into the Appearance of an unmeaning Gallantry, he complimented *Mafodier* and his Wife on having a Daughter of so much Beauty, and seem'd to railly a little on the Danger to which he was expos'd, by living in a constant View of such powerful Charms. Both the Father and the Mother answer'd him in the same manner, taking all he said for Complaisance and Pleasantry; but *Irene* guessing at his Sentiments, by those she was herself posses'd of, triumphed at the Conquest she had made, and which she could not but think so worthy of her; and not reflecting whether she should endeavour to guard herself from the Invasion of a Passion, whose Joys or Anxieties she had not yet experienced, shut not her Heart from that innocent Delight she took in looking

ing on a Man, who appeared infinitely amiable to her.

MASODIER failed not in any of the Promises he had made *Gasan*; he settled him in his Family, ordered him to be attended and in all things respected as his own Son, and was equally industrious for the Promotion of his Interest and Reputation. But our young Lover, who had now lost great part of his Relish for publick Affairs, having every hour in the day an opportunity of entertaining the charming *Irene*, and discovering still more of her Perfections, his Passion increased with the knowledge how worthy she was of it: nor did he love alone, the lovely Object of his Wishes had at least an equal share in the Influence of the tender God. The true Affection with which both were possessed, stood not in need of Words to explain it self, the Language of the Eyes was sufficient to explain the Language of the Heart; nor had either of them the Power of expressing any other way the Violence of their Passion; *Gasan* was prevented by his Fear and Respect; *Irene* by her Modesty, and the Decorum which all her Sex ought to observe.

THE sweet Intelligence which their Eyes every hour produced, instructed *Gasan* of his Happiness; he redoubled his Devoirs, which *Irene* always received with a tender Complaisance: and this was all the Ec-laircissement which passed between them for several days. But Love is not of a nature to be always restrained; *Gasan* grew perfectly perplexed and angry with himself, that he had so long concealed the smother'd Angish; he thought it unmanly to repine in secret, whereas an open Declaration would at once inform him of the Sentiments of his Adorable, and let him know what it was he had to hope. He had taken this Resolution a considerable time, before he had Courage to put it into execution; and perhaps had been much longer yet, if *Masodier* himself had not by accident given him an opportunity.

HE went with all his Family, and several of his Friends, to one of those beautiful Summer-Houses, of which

which the Province of *Marseilles* is full, in order to regale themselves, it being in the Heat of the Season : But the Charms of this delightful Situation had not the power to make the amorous *Gasan* forget those Thoughts which had for a long time been his Companions ; but, on the contrary, it rather render'd him more tender, and he was now determin'd, that whatever should be the Consequence, he would no longer defer revealing what it was he felt.

F U L L of these Cogitations he went alone to walk, and his steps directing his course to an Arbour of Jef-samine, in which that Country every where abounds, he sat down on a fine green Bank, and taking out his Pocket-book, wrote to *Irene* a Confirmation of that which his Eyes had inform'd her. He had no sooner finish'd the Dictates of his Soul, than he began to consider in what manner he should deliver it to her, how she would receive it ; and a thousand different Ideas of her Behaviour presenting themselves to his Imagination, he dwelt on them so long, that Sleep by soft and unperceived degrees, stole on his Senses, and for some moments deprived both Hope and Fear of all their Force.

H I S Presence was too engaging, not to make his Absence regretted : All the Company was uneasy that he had left them ; *Mafodier* himself came out in search of him, one way ; and *Irene*, with infinitely more agitation of Mind, another. The latter had the most success, and found him in the Arbour, but being just about to wake him, she spied the Pocket-book lying by him ; a Curiosity to which before she had been a stranger, at this instant invading her, she took it up, and opening the Leaf on which he had been writing, found it contained these words :

To the Adorable I R E N E.

MY Eyes have often spoke to you, most Beautiful *Irene*, and yours have not fail'd to answer me ; but I tremble to explain the Language of either, and that you will less favourably receive the Declaration of my Tongue, or Pen, than those already made you by my Looks, —— I love you, I adore you. —— You know it, and have given me some Tokens of being satisfied with the discovery. —— But I am not happy enough to have it pronounced by your Mouth, and till then must subscribe my self,

“ Your unfortunate Adorer,

G A S A N.

I R E N E blush'd a thousand times while reading this short Billet ; yet was neither angry that he had writ in that manner, nor with herself for taking it up, but on the contrary thought it a blessing that no other Person had gone into the Arbor : and having a little contemplated on this Adventure, put the Table-book into her Pocket, and rejoin'd the Company. *Gasan*, in the mean time, waked from his slumber, and searching for his Table-book, was in no small perplexity when he could no where find it. He trembled lest it should have been taken up by *Masodier* himself ; or if he had not come that way, he had reason enough to apprehend it had been found by some one or other who would acquaint him with it. He took courage however to return to the Company, resolving to examine the Faces of them all with the utmost attention : hoping to discover by the Countenance, the Heart who had his Secret his keeping.

EVERY

EVERY body was charm'd at his return ; and after having answer'd to some little Railleries made on his having ablent himself, he look'd full in the Eyes of all those whose Curiosity or Indiscretion he had cause to fear ; but perceiving nothing among them which could give any light to Conjecture, he at last examined those of *Irene*, who by her blushing excessively at meeting his Regards, made him no longer in suspence : he was certain that no other Person but her self had seen the Epistle, and bles'd his good Stars for having convey'd to her the meanings of his Soul in such a manner as she could not resent. After this, he kept his Eyes fix'd on her with an Air so tender, so submissive, and passionate, that she could not behold him without wishing to relieve him from some part of the Inquietudes he seem'd to labour under : and approaching him with the pretence of showing him the Picture of a Lady drawn in a Snuff-box, which she took out of the hands of one in the Company ; Be more prudent another time, (*said she in a whisper*) and take more care of what you write, lest you should not always find Confidants so faithful and discreet as *Irene*. She went from him as soon as she had spoke these words, and left him content with the Reproach she had made him for his Negligence, since she had discover'd no marks of Anger for the Passion which had occasion'd it.

IN the Evening they all returned to the House of *Masodier*, where the Company staying extremely late, the Lovers had no opportunity of communicating to each other their Sentiments, and pass'd the Night in a confused mixture of Hope and fear : nor was it in their Breasts only that Disquiets reign'd, the Mother of *Irene* had her Repose little less disturb'd. She had the most tender Affection for her charming Daughter ; she knew her Merit, and wish'd it might be her Fate to marry with a Man who would not be insensible of it. *Gasan* appear'd to her to be such a one as she could wish for a Son-in-Law ; and her Penetration having made her easily perceive what pass'd in the Hearts of these two young Lovers, she was contriving without ceasing

ceasing some means to bring *Masodier* to be of her Opinion. She knew very well that the small Estate which he was in possession of, would be an Obstacle which would not be easily removed; but as she had a Soul great and generous, Virtue and a noble Birth, were with her sufficient to compensate for all the Deficiencies of Fortune, and might make her Daughter perfectly happy, since she was born to an Estate large enough for both. *Gasan* and *Irene*, ignorant of the obliging Sentiments of this tender Mother, that Fear which is the inseparable Companion of a true Passion, made them look on her among the number of those from whom they should most carefully conceal what 'twas they felt for each other. But the Constraints they put on themselves in doing so, was visible to Madam *Masodier*; and one day, when they happen'd to be both together in her Apartment, she went into her Closet, pretending she had some Letters to write, and left them together. *Gasan* taking Advantage of this happy Opportunity, threw himself at the Feet of *Irene* — You see before you (*said he*) the most enamour'd, and most wretched of his Sex, if you approve not the Resolution I have taken to demand you of your Father in Marriage — For in fine, beautiful *Irene*, I should die with Despair, if you could be capable of thinking I have dared to adore you, without hoping to be united to you for ever. — Speak, therefore, my Charmer, every Moment is precious; pardon so abrupt an Interruption and at once decide the Destiny of a Man whose Life depends entirely on your Answer.

HE spoke with too much Fervency for *Irene* to doubt the Sincerity of his Words: She was perfectly convinced he loved her, but she had been so little accustomed to Discourses of this Nature, that she could not presently get over the Confusion this involv'd her in: but Love at last prevailing above all the Scruples which Fear, or her Virgin Bashfulness suggested — I have not yet learn'd the Art of feigning, (*reply'd / & be*) and as my Sentiments are too innocent to need Disguise, I shall not en-

deavour to give them any other Force than such as they have in reality———Know then (*continued she, blushing all the time she spoke*) that I look on the Offers you make, rather as an Honour to my Family, than the contrary; that I acknowledge your Merit, and am not insensible of the Marks you have given me of your Tenderness; and if you can prevail on my Father to command me to be yours, I shall esteem my Obedience a Blessing.

———But hope not to obtain me by any other means; and be assured, that however cruel it may be to me, I will always sacrifice my Repose, nay even my Life, to my Duty, and the Will of *Masodier*.

IRENE, my dear *Irene*, (*cry'd the transported Gasan*) never will I entreat any thing of you, which may cast the least Blemish on any of your Virtues———Bless'd to the utmost extent of my ambitious Views, in having the good Fortune not to be displeasing to you, I scarce can think the Heavens will be deaf to my Request, or render *Masodier* so, when you join with me to desire this Union. Just as he had finish'd these Words, Madam *Masodier* came out of her Closet, and surpriz'd *Gasan*, at the Feet of *Irene*; who, all trembling at the sudden appearance of her Mother, threw herself at hers, while the little less confused Lover fell almost prostrate on the Earth; by that supplicating Posture, endeavouring to mollify the Displeasure which he imagin'd she had conceiv'd against them both. But that generous Lady, willing to relieve as speedily as she could, the Inquietudes of Persons so dear to her, stretch'd out her Hands to raise them: And while she was doing so, I listened not, (*said she*) to your Discourse, with any Design to betray you; ——but if I had, the Virtue which I find in both of you, wou'd have made me throw aside that Resolution: —— Since therefore your Designs are so conformable to those I had form'd, make no doubt if I shall be of your Party. —— Go, *Gasan*, (*continued she*) seek my Husband, paint your Passion for *Irene* such as it really is, and you have my best Wishes and Hopes for a fortunate Reply from him.

NEVER did a condemn'd Criminal receive his Pardon with greater Joy, than did those Lovers a Discourse so favourable to their Desires. *Irene*, while she kiss'd the Hands of her Mother, bath'd them in Tears of Gratitude, and duteous Affection. *Gasan* embraced her Knees, charm'd and transported beyond the reach of feeble Eloquence to utter. And this Employment seem'd so sweet, that they had doubtless continu'd in it much longer, if Madam *Masodier* had not interrupted it, by telling *Gasan* that she was already enough enclin'd to favour him, but it was now his Busines to gain the Father of his Mistress.

THIS Remonstrance made him take leave, and hasten to the Apartment of him from whom he expected a Confirmation of his Happiness : he found *Masodier* alone, who, reading in his Eyes that he had something extraordinary to relate, immediately ask'd him what he had to say.

I come (*said Gasan to him*) to intreat a Favour of you, which, if granted, will make me the happiest of Mankind ; or if refus'd, the most wretched and accurs'd — You have promis'd me your Friendship on all occasions ; and one now presents itself, in which nothing else can relieve me. I am ready, *reply'd Masodier*, to make good my Word ; therefore make no difficulty to explain yourself : I look on you as my Son, and will do every thing for you, as I would for him, had Heaven bless'd me with one.

M A K E me then a Son, (*said Gasan, putting one Knee to the Ground*) and give *Irene* to the most tender and respectful Passion that ever enter'd the Heart of Man. — He was proceeding, when *Masodier* going two or three Steps back from him, with all the Tokens of the greatest Surprize, prevented him by these Words : What, (*said he*) is it my Daughter you demand as a Proof of my Friendship. — Have you the Vanity to imagine your Merit of that prodigious Value, that without any other Consideration, it may entitle you to the richest Heires in *Marseilles*? If I have promis'd you my Assitance, and my Credit, it was with no other View, than to shield

you from those Insults which Poverty draws on. — When I told you I look'd on you with the Eyes of a Father, I meant, that I would regard you as the Brother of *Irene*, not as her Husband ; nor will I deviate from the Promise I have made you ; find an occasion in which I may be of Service to you, and I will perform all the Offices of a Father, and faithful Friend : but for *Irene*, think of her no more.

A sudden Stroke of Thunder depriving him of the use of all his Powers, could scarce have had a greater Effect, than this Discourse on him to whom it was address'd : He was in so terrible a Confusion, that he could not presently recover himself enough to make any Reply ; but when he did, it was in these Terms. I hoped, (*said he*) that the Knowledge of my Birth, accompany'd by some Talents necessary for acquiring those Riches you seem so much to prize, might have render'd me worthy of your Alliance ; and tho', according to my Judgment, there is no Man in the World who can really merit *Irene*, I flatter'd myself, that if she was to reward the most tender and faithful Affection, the Choice would fall on me.

I am not insensible of your Birth, (*resum'd Masodier*), nor that what you ask wou'd be an Honour to my Family : but it is not my design to dispose of *Irene* to the most noble, but most wealthy of the Pretenders to her Love. This cruel Answer, from a Man whom *Gasan* had respected as his Father, stuck so much at his Heart, that he went out of the Room without speaking more, fearing that if he continued the Conversation, he shou'd say something which he should hereafter repent.

HE ran immediately in search of the Mother of *Irene* to communicate to her his Misfortune. This good Lady was infinitely troubled at it ; for tho' she knew so much of the Disposition of him, as to believe there wou'd be some Difficulty in obtaining his Consent to this Match ; yet she did not think but that he might be persuaded to it. She comforted the unhappy Lover as much as possible, and assur'd him, she wou'd omit nothing which might serve to work a change in the Sentiments

of

of *Mafodier*; and went from him that Moment, with a Resolution to do as she had said.

THE unfortunate *Gasan* took this Opportunity of entertaining *Irene*; she was walking in the Gallery, attending with the utmost Impatience the Success of her Lover; which she too soon, by his alter'd Countenance and folded Aid, conjectur'd: I read, (*said she*) in your Eyes the News you have to tell me; nor need you say my Father has refus'd your Suit. With these Words her Face was cover'd with Tears; and *Gasan*, unable presently to reply, threw himself at her Feet; and taking one of her Hands, tenderly press'd it between his, and put his Mouth to it with such Vehemence of ardent Love, mingled with Despair, as without the Aid of Speech, demonstrated the Distraction of his Soul. Never was there a more moving Scene: till this fatal Moment, *Irene* knew not the Tenderness she had for him! she had flatter'd herself with the Imagination, that she had Resolution enough to overcome her Passion, in case her Father should oppose it: but she now found that the Laws of Obedience and Duty, were feeble Barriers against a Passion inspir'd by true Merit.

G S A At last having gather'd Courage enough to acquaint her with what had passed between *Mafodier* and himself; You see, my adorable *Irene*, (*continued he*) that it is my want of Wealth alone, which has drawn on me the Contempt of your Father: and I here protest to you, by all that is dear to me, that if my Despair will let me live, I will take such Courses, as shall remove that Obstacle, and oblige this inexorable Man to own *Gasan* alone is worthy of *Irene*.

THESE Words recalling *Irene* from that profound Resvery she had been in; Yes, (*cry'd she with an uncommon Vehemence in her Voice and Gesture,*) live my *Gasan*, live to love me, and in the hope of being mine, force Fortune to do you Justice, since it must be by her Siniles alone you can obtain me of my Father; and I promise to wait the Effects your Industry shall produce, and ne-

ver to forget you, or to engage myself to any other Person.

THIS tender Assurance gave him all the Pleasure he was capable of knowing in the present Position of his Affairs ; and in return to her Goodness, he swore an inviolable Fidelity, and unceasing Diligence to acquire all that was necessary for the obtainirg of her : and after receiving all the Testimonies of his Kindness that Virtue and Modesty would permit, they parted, judging it improper they should be seen in a private Conversation, after what had pass'd between *Mafodier* and him.

IN the mean time, Madam *Mafodier*, who lov'd her beautiful Daughter with the extrekest Tenderness, and respected *Gasan* for the Merit she found in him, had left no Means untry'd, to bring her Husband to consent to their Nuptials : she had made use of all the Arguments her good Sense could furnish her with ; to which she added both Prayers and Tears, and every soft Endearment which Women practise when they wou'd move the Hearts of their Husbands ; but he was inflexible to all, and so far from acceding to what she desired, that he order'd her to bid *Gasan* seek another Habitation in *Marseilles*, for he should stay no longer in his House.

AS cruel as this Command was, he was too arbitrary a Husband not to be obey'd : Madam *Mafodier* was obliged to execute it that very Moment. 'Tis easy to judge the Despair of *Gasan* ; assur'd of the Heart of his Mistress, the Consent of her Mother, and depending something on his illustrious Birth, how severely must such a Treatment shock him, from a Man of no higher degree than a Merchant ; rich indeed, but of a Family infinitely inferior to his ? He reflected on himself for having enter'd into an Amity with him ; which, if he had not done, there was little doubt but he might have made his Fortune in *Thoulon*, and stood in need of all the Tenderness with which he was possess'd for *Irene*, to defend him from flying into the utmost Extremities of Rage against her Father. But the Force of the one Passion setting

etting Bounds to the other, he took leave of *Irene* and her Mother without seeing *Masodier*. The two Lovers parted not without renewing their mutual Vows of an eternal Constancy. This Interview so cruelly redoubled the Affliction of *Gasan*, that he went out of the House, without being able to resolve to what place he should direct his Steps. He was not recover'd out of his musing, when he met an intimate Friend of his call'd *Celimond*, who came with the French Ambassador to *Marseilles*, in order to embark for *Constantinople*, he found *Gasan* with a Look and Posture so different from what he was accustom'd to wear, that he was very much troubled at it ; and immediately ask'd him the Cause, and if it were of a nature which would admit of any Relief that was in his power to afford.

GASAN was glad of this opportunity, to unbosom himself to one whom he knew so good a Friend, and presently made him a Recital of the whole History of his Amour, and the cruelty and mercenary Temper of *Masodier*. This Gentleman was of a Heart not unsusceptable of the power of Love : he presently conceived what it was he endur'd, and endeavour'd to console him as much as possible : but after some preparatory Discourses, he told him, that a Man of his Age and Quality, should blush to pass his whole Days at the Feet of a Woman, and be oblig'd for the Grandeur of his Estate to the Benevolence of a Wife ; that since the Ceremony of Marriage had not pass'd, it was nobler for him to raise himself a Fortune sufficient to render *Masodier* proud of his Alliance, than to obtain her by Affiduities, even tho' they shou'd have succeeded : and added, that if he would follow his Advice, he would put him in the method of obtaining those Riches on which *Masodier* set so great a Value. I will recommend you to the Service of the Ambassador (*said he*) who in a few Days will embark for the Ottoman Court, and I doubt not but your Accomplishments, and Knowledge in the Sciences, will soon procure you very advantageous and honourable Employments. This Offer was extremely pleasing to

Gasan; he thank'd him for it, and entreated him to do as he had said.

C E L I M O N D went the same moment to acquit himself of his Promise; and spoke so much in favour of his Friend, that the Ambassador desir'd he should be immediately introduced. The noble, easy, and gallant Deportment of *Gasan*, infinitely charm'd him at first sight; he told him, that he esteem'd it a Happiness such a Man as he express'd a desire of accompanying him in his Voyage. And the other replying that he wish'd no greater Honour than to attend him, every thing was agreed on for his Departure, and they separated for a little time, perfectly satisfy'd with each other.

G A S A N staid with *Celimond* till the Ambassador was ready to set sail; and that Gentleman omitted nothing which he thought might be conducive to restore him to his former Tranquillity, but to very little effect. The Pangs of Love, when absent from the darling Object, are at least adequate to all the Pleasures of that Passion when present. He study'd nothing but how he should convey to *Irene* the Knowledge of his Designs; and as no other way appear'd feazible to him, but that of sending a Letter by *Celimond*, who was acquainted with *Masodier*, and had been often at his House, he earnestly conjured him to take upon him that Office: Hope not, (*said he*) that I have consented to what you desir'd, with a Design to forget *Irene* — You have excited Ambition in my Mind, but have not chased out Love. — I quit not the sight of the adorable *Irene*, but to seek that Fortune which alone can render me worthy of her, — My Passion will best prove itself in Absence. — *Irene* holds me by Tyes, which no time can weaken; and I part not from her, but with the hope of returning to be united to her for ever.

G A S A N pronounced these Words with too much Ardency, not to make *Celimond* know his Passion was not among those which are easily extinguished, and not willing to irritate him by Counsels out of season, he promis'd

mis'd to deliver his Letter with care ; and at the same time to intreat an Interview, if *Irene* would consent to meet him the next Day, at the House of a Lady with whom she was intimately acquainted, and who was a Friend of his.

IT was not in the power of this transported Lover to find Expressions which could testify, as he desir'd, the Gratitude with which he was inspir'd at these Words ; he embrac'd him, and swore an eternal remembrance of his Favours. After which he writ a Billet to *Irene*, and gave it into the hands of that faithful Friend, who went that moment to the House of *Mafodier* : He found all the Family exceeding melancholy for the absence of *Gasan*, but he took no notice of it, fearing to create Suspicion of the occasion of his Visit : but the beautiful *Irene*, who knew him to be a worthy Man, and an Intimate of *Gasan*'s imagin'd that his coming thither conceal'd some Mystery , which being desirous to explain, she desir'd him to go with her into a Room where there was a fine Piece of Work, which she had lately finish'd hanging up, willing, as she said, to have his Approbation of it. — — They were no sooner alone together, than he gave her the Letter with which he was trust-ed ; which she hastily opening, found it contain'd these Lines.

To the charming I R E N E.

THE Fervency of the Love with which I regard you, has created in me a second Passion. — Ambition now directs my Steps ; but it is the Ambition of becoming worthy of you, which carries me to seek in distant Lands that Fortune which the too great profuseness of my Aueestors denied me in this. — The generous *Celimond* will inform you what it is I design. — If you repent not of the tender Promises you have made me, you will contri-

“ bute by your Prayers and good Wishes to my Success ;
 “ which is all that can preserve from Death and Despair
 “ the lovely *Irene's*

Ever faithfully Devoted

G A S A N.

IRENE could not refrain letting fall some Tears while she was reading ; but drying them as soon as possible, I ought, (*said she* to Celimond) to employ the little time we have together in thanking you for this Favour ; but as we may possibly be too quickly interrupted, I entreat you to acquaint me with the Affairs of *Gasan*, and what those Designs are which he here mentions.

C E L I M O N D complying with her request, immediately recounted to her all that had pass'd, and the Resolution *Gasan* had taken to follow the Ambassador to *Constantinople* ; that he was to embark in three Days, and that it was an insupportable rack of Mind to that unhappy Lover to think of being separated from her by so many Lands and Seas, without having taken a more solemn Farewel of her than he yet had done : and therefore entreated she would favour him with a meeting at the House of *Celise*, a young Lady perfectly attach'd to his Interest, and who had also a great Friendship for her.

IRENE grew pale at this Discourse, the despair and Departure of *Gasan* renew'd all her Griefs, and quite o'erwhelm'd in Tenderness, she readily consented to the Interview desired of her : after which, *Celimond* took his leave, and gave *Gasan* an account of what he had done. The hope of seeing *Irene* the next Day, made him pass that Night with more Tranquility than he had done many preceding ones. The appointed Hour being at last arriv'd, he went to the House of *Celise*, where he waited not long, before the Charmer of his Soul appear'd languishing and negligent in her Attire, but so full of Charms, that had his Passion been capable

ble of encrease, it would now have found it. After the first Civilities between her and *Celise* were over, that Lady took *Celimond* by the Hand, and withdrew into another Room, pretending she had some private Business with him, but in reality to leave the Lovers together.

AS soon as they were alone, *Gasan* threw himself on his Knees before *Irene* with these Words: I go from you, my Adorable, (*said he*) full of Love and Despair; I shall preserve the first of these Passions till my Death, but hope that you will banish the other from my heart, by letting me know, as often as you have an opportunity to write, that you remember the Promises you have made, and will never love any other than this unfortunate *Gasan*. I will always continue to give you the Assurances, (*reply'd she with a charming sweetness;*) and the more unhappy you are, the more I shall think myself oblig'd to love you: but, (*continued she, letting fall some Tears*) must it be to *Constantinople* you must go to seek that Fortune, your Merit cannot procure you in your own Country? — You are about to quit me, vast Seas will soon divide us, perhaps for ever; but if not so, what security have I for your Fidelity? or, how can I assure my self that Ambition has not an equal share with your Love, in exciting you to so hazardous a Voyage?

THOSE little Fears she express'd of his Constancy, were so far from being disobligeing to *Gasan*, that he was infinitely charm'd with them, easily perceiving they sprung but from an excess of Tenderness; but he soon remov'd them by Protestations of an Inviolable Affection; he also at last persuaded her, that it was not consistent with his Honour either to stay at *Marseilles*, or to return to *Thoulon*; after what had pass'd between him and *Masodier*. Convinced of the Truth of all he said, she consented to his Departure, but desired he would not go, without having first written to her Mother, whose good Wishes for him deserv'd that Proof of his Complaisance and Gratitude, which he assur'd her he always design'd. At last the Moment of their Separation

on approach'd, but how difficult was it for either of them to bring forth that terrible word *Adieu*. *Irene*, who had made *Celimond* and *Celise* approach, hoping their Presence would give her more Resolution, could not contain the excess of Grief which overwhelmed her whole Soul at taking this farewell ; a mortal Paleness cover'd all her Face : her lovely Eyes seem'd to swim in the Languishments of Death, and she fell fainting in the Arms of *Celise*. What a Sight was this for the enamour'd *Gasan* ! Fear banish'd from his Heart all the other Emotions with which he lately had been agitated ; now forgot every Thing in the Horror of seeing expire before his Eyes all that was dear to him in the World.

WHILE *Celimond* and *Celise* were applying fit Remedies for her Recovery, he fell upon his Knees, and taking hold of her Hands, by his Gestures, and by his Words all incoherent, confus'd, and wild, testified the utmost extremity of agonizing Despair and Grief. *Irene* at length open'd her Eyes, and ashamed of the weakness she had been guilty of, endeavoured to get free from *Gasan*, who was embracing her Knees with the utmost Transport ; but in struggling a Bracelet to which her Picture was annex'd, fell from her Arm : *Gasan* took it up, and following exactly the Respect he had ever paid her, after kissing it, delivered it to her again ; but with Eyes which demonstrated that he parted from it not without Pain.

IRENE was not insensible of his Meaning, and putting back his Hand as he was about to return it, Take care of it (*said he*) and keep it as a Pledge of my Constancy, and that Affection I have promis'd you. In speaking these Words, she took *Celise* by the Arm, and went out of the Room, resolving neither to speak nor hear any thing more which might render her liable to fall into a second Weakness. The unfortunate *Gasan* follow'd her to her Chaise without speaking, nor took his Eyes from the happy Machine which inclos'd her, till both were out of Sight ; but when he return'd to the House of *Celimond*, his Agonies were so violent,

that

that they made that faithful Friend in some Apprehensions, lest Death should prevent his intended Voyage.

IERNE was not much less afflicted, she came home with a violent Fever, and was obliged to be put immediately to bed. Madam *Masodier* was pretty near guessing what it was had caus'd it, but her Husband could, by no means, be brought into her Opinion; he was too insensible of that tender Passion with which his Daughter was animated, to imagine it was possible for it to work Effects so extraordinary; and being wholly devoted to Interest and Ambition, thought all other Considerations ought to give place to those two great Idols of the generality of Mankind.

AS he truly lov'd his Daughter, however he neglect'd no Means which he thought might be conducive to her Health; but all the Marks he gave her of his Tenderness, she received with as much Indifference as was consistent with her Duty; and little Hope was there of her Recovery, when *Gasan*, being in a few Hours to embark, engaged *Celimond* to make a Visit at their House, and deliver a Letter to Madam *Masodier*, and another to the charming *Indispos'd*. That Gentleman had the opportunity of executing his Commission, first with the old Lady, by reason of the other's being confin'd to her Bed. The Contents of the Epistle she receiv'd from him, were as follow.

To Madam M A S O D I E R.

' I Go, Madam, to seek in other Climates what Heaven will not permit me to attain in my own. The Favours I have received from your Family, my Passion for the adorable *Irene*, and my Respect for you, will not suffer me to depart, without assuring you, that neither Time, Absence, nor the Cruelty of a Man who ought and must be dear to you, can ever alter my Heart from its first Sentiments: I conjure you also to preserve those for me, who have been so good to testify and permit me the Consolation to believe I may de-

pend

‘ pend on your good Wishes, to see the incomparable
 ‘ Irene one day united to

The Faithful

G A S A N.

SHE appear'd sensibly touch'd at reading these Lines,
 and entreating *Celimond* to bear her Answer back, she
 presently wrote one in these Terms.

To the worthy G A S A N.

‘ I Am ignorant on what Design you quit us, but what-
 ‘ ever it be, wish you all the Success your Merits
 ‘ may expect—I have always desired you for my Son,
 ‘ and have never look'd on you but with the Eyes of a
 ‘ Mother. Believe I infinitely esteem you, and tender-
 ‘ ly love *Irene*, and that is enough to make you judge
 ‘ of my Sentiments; if the Continuation of them may
 ‘ be of any Service to assuage your Sorrows, or procure
 ‘ you Satisfaction, be assured they shall last as long as
 ‘ my Life.

MASODIER.

AFTER this, *Celimond* was admitted into the Chamber of *Irene*, she having been told he was in the House, and expressing a Desire to see him. He was introduced by Madam *Masodier*, but that obliging Lady believing he might have a Letter, or some Message to deliver, withdrew to a Window, and left them the Liberty of Speech; which as soon as he perceived, he gave her the Letter. But tho' she burned with an Impatience equal to her Distemper, to see these dear Marks of her Lover's Passion, she concealed it in the Bed, till she had an Opportunity of reading it without having any witnesses of the Tears it would cost her. And only asking *Celimond* when his Friend expected to embark, and desiring him to renew from her the Protestations she had

had given him of an eternal Fidelity, suffer'd him to take his Leave.

MADAM *Mafodier* went out of the Room with *Celimond*, and *Irene* had then time to examine the Contents of the Billet he had brought, which was in these Words.

To my For-ever-Adored I R E N E.

MY Heart is now about to prove the Torments of a long Absence, but hope to return in a manner such as shall render me worthy the glorious Title of your Slave. I form a thousand bright Ideas in my Mind, to enable me to go thro' this more than fiery Trial. I have taken measures with *Celise* that you may often hear of me. — Oh! be so divinely good, as to make me no Stranger to what passes in your Heart; for I flatter myself that those Assurances you have given me will be of greater force to keep you mine, than all that can be done against me will be able to tear me from you — My Faith in you is implicit, but my Courage is too little to support me, unless you join your Aid, and fortify me in this dreadful Separation, by frequently convincing me you never can forget

The Unfortunate, but

Ever Faithful

G A S A N.

SHE lov'd him with too much Ardor not to be most sensibly afflicted at the Thoughts what it was he suffer'd, and the Certainty of his departure; the Dangers to which he was going to be exposed, joined to the Apprehensions that perhaps she might never see him more, made her pass the Night in the most terrible Anguish that a Heart can be capable of conceiving; and the Agitations

ons

ons of her Mind so highly increased her Distemper, that the Physicians who were appointed to attend her, declared that they could do no more; and that there was not a possibility for art to restore her. But these Gentlemen are not always infallible; the Time allotted for her Death was far off, and when she seem'd nearest the Grave, and her Mother weeping over her, as over the Body of a departed Child, what they took for Death was no more, than a sound Sleep, which Nature, over-wearied with long mourning fell into; and in three or four Hours she awaked, so much better, that the Standers-by were ready to impute her Cure to a Miracle Heaven had wrought in her Favour. Her Youth, and the Advantage of an excellent Constitution, in a few days after, put her past Danger; and as soon as she was capable of holding any Conversation, without prejudice, Madam *Masodier* fell into a Discourse of *Gasan*; and perceiving she could speak of him without any Emotions which disordered her, acquainted her with his Departure, and show'd her the Letter he had written. — I have enough, pursued she, to convince me of his Passion for you, and of the Tenderness you have for him; and I could wish Success had crown'd your mutual Desires.

— But my dear *Irene*, since your Father is absolutely against this Marriage, I think it my Duty as a Mother, to do every thing in my power to keep you from Despair. — Time and Absence may wear off the Impression you have made on him; and if so, I hope you also may be enabled to erase that of his. — 'Tis with regret I speak it, and perhaps the Advice I give you may not be necessary: yet if it should, I conjure you to arm yourself for it, by every Remonstrance which Reason is capable of making.

IRENE kissed her hands while she was speaking, and could not refrain letting fall some Tears upon them.

— Be assured, Madam, (*said she*) I will never do any thing which shall render me unworthy of those Principles you have infused into me; but as with your permission I have given the unfortunate *Gasan* some Testimonies of my Affection, be pleased to suffer me to continue

tinue them till I shall have other Reasons than his Misfortunes to withdraw my Heart.

MADAM *Masoier* would press her no further; and in this Disposition I must leave them for a while, and return to *Gasan*.

CELIMOND had not acquainted that faithful Lover with the Condition in which he left *Irene*, fearing it might obstruct his Voyage; therefore parting from *Marseiles* with as much Courage as a Man could do, who had left behind him all that was dear or valuable, he embarked with the rest of the Ambassador's Retinue, and in due time arrived at the *Porte*. His fine manner of Address, his Skill in the Sciences, and the Eloquence with which he expressed himself, made the Ambassador look on him as an extraordinary Person, and conceive a very great Friendship for him; he soon became the most lov'd, and most trusted Favourite of all that were about him. He was admitted to all the Audiences; and that Favour procuring him the acquaintance of several *Bashaws*, and great Men, the Accomplishments he was Master of, gain'd him an universal Esteem. He soon became perfect in the *Turkish* Language; and the Ambassador made choice of no other Person to treat with the Ministers of the *Porte*, on any business of Importance: Nor did he execute these Commissions, without giving Satisfaction both to the one and the other.

MEHEMET-AZAN, Captain *Bashaw*, or General of the Seas, Half-brother to the *Grand Vizier*, had so great an esteem and love for him, that he was continually making him some rich present or other. In fine, he was so generally caressed and courted, that if Love had not too deeply taken possession of his Soul, he might have been one of the most happy Men in the World.

BUT the Image of *Irene*, and the distance between him and the dear Substance, still filling all his Mind, left him no relish for any other Joys; and when he consider'd the Respect with which he was treated, and the Indignity he had received from *Masodier*, he thought himself unhappy to meet with Civilities which he expected not, and the contrary from those whose Favour had

had alone the power to make him bleſſ'd. But as he had left *Marseilles* for no other reason than to set himself above the Contempt of *Mafodier*, he resolved not to return to that Place till he had accomplish'd his Intent, and no leave no means untried for that end. With these Views he applied himself industriously to Busineſſ, and had made a pretty handsome Fortune during the three Years that the Ambassador had his Residence at *Constantinople*. At the end of that Time, he was recalled by the King, and *Gasan* was preparing to attend him : But the *Baſhaw* of the Seas, having taken notice of his great Genius and Capacity, could not resolve to part with him, if there was a possibility of obliging him to stay behind. And being order'd by the *Sultan* to equip a Fleet against the *Venetians*, he offer'd him a conſiderable Employment in it, if he would consent to serve under the *Ottoman* Power. The Propoſal was too advanta-geous to the present Ambition of *Gasan* for him to re-fuse it ; and having obtain'd Permission of the Ambassador, after the Departure of that great Man, was lodg'd in the Palace of the *Baſhaw*, and treated with a Respect which demonstrated the Friendship he had for him.

THE Fleet in a ſhort time being got ready, *Gasan* received his Commission, and behaved himſelf with ſo much Gallantry and Courage in that Expedition, that the *Baſhaw* had no Reason to repent he had conferr'd ſo great a Trust on him ; and his Friendship still increaſing with the Knowledge of his Merit, he ſpoke of him in ſuch a Manner both to the *Sultan* and *Grand Vif-er*, that neither of them could refrain having a Curioſity to ſee this young Warrior. The *Baſhaw* glad to oblige them, and at the ſame time do an honour to the Man he lov'd, introduc'd *Gasan* before the moſt august and pompous Assembly that any Court in the Universe can produce.

THE Merits of this Hero here work'd their ordinary Effects : The Answers he made to the Questions asked him by the *Sultan*, and the undaunted, yet mo-deſt Air of his Deportment, won ſo infinitely on him, that he wiſh'd

wish'd to engage for ever to his Service a Person who seem'd so fit for the most important Affairs : he communicated his Desires to the *Grand-Vizier*, who soon after imparted them to his Brother ; but that generous Man, who really lov'd *Gasan* for the Worth he found in him, told him, he could wish there were a possibility of doing it ; but he had perceived the illustrious *Christian* so much devoted to his Religion, that he did not believe any Persuasions would be of force to engage him to embrace the *Mahometan* Faith. —— But added, that he would do all in his power, and would therefore advise the *Sultan* to suffer him to continue in such Posts as he was capable of serving him in, without renouncing his Baptism ; and that perhaps Time, and the Honours he received among them, might work an alteration in his Sentiments.

THIS prudent Reply, when *Gasan* was told it, convinced him that he had indeed a true Friend in *Mehemet-Azan* ! and as he assured him, he would never consent to any means which might put a Constraint on him, he frankly own'd, that he would sooner perish than violate his Faith. *Mehemet* however, advised him to keep that Resolution private, and give the *Sultan* the Liberty of hoping he should one day see him a *Mussulman*. While all these things were transacting, he fail'd not to write constantly to *Irene*, and received in all her Answers, new Assurances that she would preserve her Heart and Person entirely for him : and this it was which encouraged him to stay, hoping to raise himself such a Fortune, that to stoop to marry the Daughter of *Masodier*, should be look'd on as a Proof of the most wonderful Affection.

THE *Venetians* having set out another Fleet, the *Bashaw* went against them a second time, in which unhappy Expedition he was kill'd by a Musquet-Shot : *Gasan* was close by him when he fell, and covering his Body, had it carry'd immediately down into the Cabin, giving Orders in his Name, as tho' he had been but wounded, and concealing his Death till the Fight was over, which giving the Advantage wholly on the side of the *Turks*,
the

the others were oblig'd in great disorder to retire under the Fortresses of *Corfeu*, leaving several of their Vessels, which were prejudiced by the Cannon, to become the Prey of the conquering *Gasan*: who cover'd with Glory, return'd to the *Ottoman Porte*, and gave notice to the Council of his Victory, and the Death of the *Bashaw*, with the direct manner how every thing had happened — He was immediately order'd to come to the *Seraglio*, where he was receiv'd by the *Grand-Vifir* with all imaginable Tokens of Friendship and Esteem; but the *Sultan* gave him praises rarely to be heard from the Mouth of a Man who stiles himself the Master of the World: he made him give an exact Recital of the Particulars of the Fight, which *Gasan* obeyed him in, with a noble Boldness; representing the Courage, Conduct, and Loyalty of the deceas'd *Bashaw*, in terms becoming his Gratitude and the Friendships he had received from him; nor did he omit making mention of every single Person who had any way remarkably contributed to the Victory. After he had done speaking; *Wifely*, illustrious *Christian*, (*said the Grand Signior*) did *Mehemet* confer Benefits on a Man so worthy of them, and who, even after his Death remembers the Friendships he receiv'd in Life; and doubtless it was as much to shine in thy Report, as to their Duty to me, I owe the Valour of my Navy. But while you have been doing Justice even to the most inferior Deservers of Praise, you seem to have forgot the chief: it is thyself alone, brave *Gasan*, who shall engross my Admiration, and receive my Favours; 'twas thy Example which inspired the rest, and from thy Hand shall their Reward be given. He had no sooner spoke these Words, than he order'd the Spoil of the Ships they had taken to be enter'd in the Name of *Gasan*, and that he should distribute it among the Fleet as he thought proper. This Honour, the noble *Christian* fain would have evaded, fearing it might create Jealousy; but he was constrain'd to accept it: And the *Sultan* resuming his Discourse, as a farther Recompence (*said he*) of thy Fidelity and Zeal, I give thee all the Wealth

of

of thy Friend *Mehemet*, and when I do it, would have thee believe that this is no more than an Earnest of thy future Greatness, and the Favours I design to confer on thee, and which shall be in the power of thyself alone to hinder thee from receiving —— With these Words he left him to search the Mystery they contain'd, but it was not in his Capacity presently to comprehend it ; and he stood in a fix'd Posture, and full of Contemplation, when the *Grand-Vifir* coming up to him, and taking him by the Hand, reliev'd him from the Suspence he was in : You see (*said he*) by what swift Degrees a Man may rise to Favour ; the *Sultan* has made you Master in one moment of all that the long Services of my Brother had acquired ; I am not uneasy, but sincerely congratulate this Reward of your Merit, and join my Suffrage with pleasure : But *Gasan*, (*continued he*) it is highly necessary, that to become yet more worthy of these Bounties, you should no longer live in contempt of that Religion your Benefactors think it their Glory to profess —— In fine, the *Sultan* expects you to inform yourself in the Laws set down by our holy Prophet in the unerring *Alcoran* ; and it is your omitting to do so, which only can prevent you from those Honours he designs to dignify you with. The Horror which at this Proposal invaded the whole Soul of *Gasan* is not to be described, tho' it was visible enough in his Face ; and the *Grand-Vifir* perceiving it, What I say to you (*resumed he*) is the Effect of a late Conversation I had with our great Master, and in his name I offer all your utmost Ambition can desire on this Condition—— but I am not insensible of the Trouble you are in, I know Precepts rooted from Infancy in the Mind, are not without great Difficulty eras'd. —— I therefore give you fifteen Days of Consideration, and till that time will dispense with your making any reply to what I have said ; but I would have you reflect on the illustrious Fortune which seems now to court your Acceptance, but if once refused, will never, never be retrieved. He retired hastily as soon as he had ended his Discourse, and *Gasan*, distracted in his Mind, and wholly

wholly unfit for publick View, to prevent any Congratulations from the rest of the Courtiers, who he saw waited but till the *Grand Vifir* had left him, to pay their Compliments, retired with as much precipitation, taking his way towards the Palace of the deceas'd *Bafraw*, of which he now was Master : where throwing himself on a Carpet, he gave a loose to the Disorders which this day's Adventures had involved him in. He now abhor'd his present Grandeur, and wish'd to be again reduced to his former Indigence.—What (*said he*) am I come here in search of Glory, and shall I renounce that Being from whose Blessing all true Glory must be deriv'd!

— Has Heaven preserved me in so many Dangers, for me to abandon myself to Hell? — Is it for *Mahomet* that I must forsake my Friends, my Country, and my God? — *Irene*, (*continued he*) my dear *Irene*, this would be indeed to quit you for ever. With these kind of Exclamations, did he give vent to the struggling Passions of his Heart; but his Courage at length getting the better of his Fears, and his Virtue of Ambition, he fell prostrate with his Face to the Earth, and animated with a Holy Ardor, swore never to falsify his Baptismal Vow, and to suffer all kind of Torments, rather than change his Religion. Having confirm'd himself in this pious Resolution, he began to hope that in the space of that time the *Vifir* had allow'd him to give his Answer in, he should find some means of leaving *Constantinople*: his Bounties had rais'd him many Friends, and he doubted not but he should find some among them who would favour his Design.

THIS Thought having established a little more Tranquility in his Mind, he began to settle his Affairs, and put them in a posture, such as he might remove the best part of his Treasure, whenever he should find a fit Opportunity: But alas! there was an Obstacle to his Designs, which as yet he dreamed not of, and was more to be feared than even the Displeasure of the *Grand Sultan*, or the Envy of the *Vifir*.

MEHEMET-AZAN, according to the Custom of the *Mussulmans*, having left many Wives behind him; *Gasan* order'd them all to be brought before him, which, as soon as they were, he gave every one of them large Donations out of their deceas'd Lord's Effects, and their Liberty of retiring to what Places they pleas'd. This Generosity rais'd the Esteem every one had of him, and nothing was so much talk'd of in the Court and City, as this noble *Christian*.

BUT among the number of these Ladies, was a young and blooming Beauty, call'd *Roxana*, Daughter to the *Bashaw* of *Grand Cairo*; she, when the rest went contentedly away loaden with rich Presents, refus'd to accept any, and only begg'd she might be permitted to stay in the Palace, which had been once her Lord's, till she should be otherwise dispos'd of by her Father. *Gasan* could not refuse this Request to a Woman of her Birth, and she remain'd there, used with the same respect by the Slaves of *Gasan*, as she had been by those of *Mehemet*. But far different from her Pretences were the real Reasons which obliged her to stay; she loved *Gasan* with that Violence, which accompanies all the Passions of Persons in those Climates: her Eyes every hour gave him warning of her heart, and spoke Desire in keen and melting Glances; but the Person to whom those Looks were directed, having his whole Soul taken up with another Object, regarded not their Meaning, nor gues'd the Conquest he had gain'd. She soon found there was not the least Tenderness mingled with the Gallantries he paid, and that all her efforts for the subduing of his Heart were ineffectual; and Rage and Pride taking possession of her Soul, warr'd with the softer Passion, and made all madness there — What (said she to herself,) am I neglected in my Bloom! Dares a mean *Christian*, raised but by the *Sultan's* particular Favour, slight the Condescensions I have made, and view my Beauties with the Eyes of Indifference? — If the Women of the *Levant* are more liable to amorous Inclinations, than those of other Countries, they have this Advantage, that they can, with a pretty deal of

of ease, when any affront is offered to their Charms, resolve with themselves, to revenge it: They love and hate to the same Excess; and not to return one Passion, is the sure Method to excite another in them. Neither is there any thing they scruple, to revenge themselves on the Contemners of their Beauty. *Roxana* had as much Fire as any of her Sex; and having made use of all imaginable means to engage him without any effect, had recourse to the most cruel Revenge.

ALL the Christians who have their Residence within the Ottoman Dominions, are forbid by a Law to co-habit with the Turkish Women on pain of Death, from which, if proved guilty, nothing but changing their Religion can redeem them. It was this Pretence that the enraged *Roxana* took, for the Ruin of this innocent Offender. — She went to the *Mufly*, and accused him of having liv'd with her in the most criminal Fondnesses, to which she said she had yielded, on his Oath to embrace the Mahometan Religion, and marrying her: this Delegate of their Prophet, tenacious of his Rights and implacable against the Professors of Christianity, assur'd her, that he should perish, or perform the Promise he had made her. The unfortunate *Gasan* was accordingly arrested the next day, and carried to Prison. There is no Empire in the World, in which Causes are so speedily dispatch'd at in Constantinople; the Process is begun and ended in three Hours. But in that time the Accus'd found means to acquaint the *Grand-Vifler* with his Misfortune; but he sent him Word, that it was not in the Power of the *Sultan* himself to save him, the Law was inviolable, and his Death certain, if he comply'd not. Immediately after he receiv'd this Answer, the Judge of the High-Court read his Sentence. Never Man had a greater share of Spirit and Courage, than had *Gasan*; yet the Apprehensions of so sudden and unexpected a Fate, gave him a shock, which he was not able to surmount: and he wrote to the *Grana-Vifler*, entreating him to send two of the most learned Expounders of the *Alcoran*, to convince him of the Verity of that Religion: which if he could be, he would

would, without further scruple, become a *Mussulman*. The *Vizier* bore this News to the *Sultan*, who willing to save him, if possible, had order'd the Execution to be defer'd ; he rejoiced to hear this Accident had won so far upon him, and gave Orders to the *Musty*, to send such as were best able to vindicate their Faith. As the News of his Death had fill'd all the Courtiers, who envy'd not the Favour they beheld him in, with Affliction, that of his expected Conversion did with Joy ; and they doubted not but as soon as he had embraced the *Mahometan* Doctrine, he would be made Captain *Bashaw* of the Seas, in the room of his Friend *Mehemet-Azan*, that Post being not yet dispos'd of.

AS *Julia* was proceeding, *Urania* interrupted her, by saying, that she believ'd this History would yet take up some time before it was finish'd, she thought it would be most pleasing to the company, to hear the end of it on the Terrass, which overlook'd the Water ; the Evening being so extremely fine, that they could not, without doing an injury to Nature, refrain tasting the Sweets she produced. Every body approv'd what *Urania* had propos'd ; and *Thelamont* added ; that it would be a double Pleasure, because the little Walk would give the amiable *Julia* some Relaxation of Speech, and the better enable her to continue her Recital. On this they all adjourn'd to the Garden, where having walk'd two or three times backwards and forwards by a fine Fountain, they went up to the Terrass, and every one placing themselves as Inclination directed, they began to testify their Impatience for the Conclusion of the Adventures of *Gasan* ; and the obliging *Julia* resum'd her Discourse in these Terms.

The Sequel of the History of G A S A N.

THE Dervises (*said she*) sent by the *Musty*, in order to convert *Gasan*, had several Conferences with him ; in all which, he had the better of their Arguments ; and by their chusing rather to evade, than

of ease, when any affront is offered to their Charms, resolve with themselves, to revenge it: They love and hate to the same Excess; and not to return one Passion, is the sure Method to excite another in them. Neither is there any thing they scruple, to revenge themselves on the Contemners of their Beauty. *Roxana* had as much Fire as any of her Sex; and having made use of all imaginable means to engage him without any effect, had recourse to the most cruel Revenge.

ALL the *Christians* who have their Residence within the *Ottoman* Dominions, are forbid by a Law to co-habit with the *Turkish* Women on pain of Death, from which, if proved guilty, nothing but changing their Religion can redeem them. It was this Pretence that the enraged *Roxana* took, for the Ruin of this innocent Offender. — She went to the *Mufti*, and accused him of having liv'd with her in the most criminal Fondness, to which she said she had yielded, on his Oath to embrace the *Mahometan* Religion, and marrying her: this Delegate of their Prophet, tenacious of his Rights and implacable against the Professors of *Christianity*, assur'd her, that he should perish, or perform the Promise he had made her. The unfortunate *Gasan* was accordingly arrested the next day, and carried to Prison. There is no Empire in the World, in which Causes are so speedily dispatch'd at in *Constantinople*; the Process is begun and ended in three Hours. But in that time the Accus'd found means to acquaint the *Grand-Vifir* with his Misfortune; but he sent him Word, that it was not in the Power of the *Sultan* himself to save him, the Law was inviolable, and his Death certain, if he comply'd not. Immediately after he receiv'd this Answer, the Judge of the High-Court read his Sentence. Never Man had a greater share of Spirit and Courage, than had *Gasan*; yet the Apprehensions of so sudden and unexpected a Fate, gave him a shock, which he was not able to surmount: and he wrote to the *Grana-Vifir*, entreating him to send two of the most learned Expounders of the *Alcoran*, to convince him of the Verity of that Religion: which if he could be, he would

would, without further scruple, become a *Mussulman*. The *Vizier* bore this News to the *Sultan*, who willing to save him, if possible, had order'd the Execution to be defer'd ; he rejoiced to hear this Accident had won so far upon him, and gave Orders to the *Mufti*, to send such as were best able to vindicate their Faith. As the News of his Death had fill'd all the Courtiers, who envy'd not the Favour they beheld him in, with Affliction, that of his expected Conversion did with Joy ; and they doubted not but as soon as he had embraced the *Mahometan* Doctrine, he would be made Captain *Bashaw* of the Seas, in the room of his Friend *Mehemet-Azan*, that Post being not yet dispos'd of.

AS *Julia* was proceeding, *Urania* interrupted her, by saying, that she believ'd this History would yet take up some time before it was finish'd, she thought it would be most pleasing to the company, to hear the end of it on the Terrass, which overlook'd the Water ; the Evening being so extremely fine, that they could not, without doing an injury to Nature, refrain tasting the Sweets she produced. Every body approv'd what *Urania* had propos'd ; and *Thelamont* added ; that it would be a double Pleasure, because the little Walk would give the amiable *Julia* some Relaxation of Speech, and the better enable her to continue her Recital. On this they all adjourn'd to the Garden, where having walk'd two or three times backwards and forwards by a fine Fountain, they went up to the Terrass, and every one placing themselves as Inclination directed, they began to testify their Impatience for the Conclusion of the Adventures of *Gasan* ; and the obliging *Julia* resum'd her Discourse in these Terms.

The Sequel of the History of G A S A N.

TH E Dervises (*said she*) sent by the *Mufti*, in order to convert *Gasan*, had several Conferences with him ; in all which, he had the better of their Arguments ; and by their chusing rather to evade, than

directly answer many Questions he put to them, he had some Reasons to believe they themselves did not absolutely depend on the Truth of those Tenets they would impose on him : and this Discovery made him hope that he should succeed in a Design which he had form'd ; — he therefore by degrees seem'd to lessen in his Disesteem of their Religion, disputed but little against what they alledg'd, but all the time neglected nothing which might attach them to his Interest, and gain their Confidence and Friendship. As they now began not to doubt but he would become a *Mussulman*, to do honour to themselves, they gave it out, that he was as learned as valiant, and that if he became a Proselyte, there could not be a greater Proof of the Validity of their Faith. After having made them Presents of a considerable value, to which he added, the Assurances of more and greater Favours, he threw off the Hypocrite, and plainly told them, he would chuse Death rather than consent to what they requir'd of him ; but if they would join with him in an innocent Deceit, for the Preservation of his Life, and pretend that he had embrac'd their Faith, he would not only keep it as an inviolable Secret, but recompense so great a Service as it deserv'd. This Proposal at first extremely startled them : but reflecting that since he was not to be gain'd by their Arguments, the Disputes they had maintain'd with him would redound but to their Dishonour ; they thought it better to suffer themselves to be seduced by his Generosity, which would give them this treble Advantage : First, of saving the Life of a Man, to whom the whole Empire, and the *Sultan* himself, confess'd an Obligation. Secondly, the Reputation it would give them, to have converted a Man, who had been thought so firmly devoted to the Religion of his Country. And, lastly, the Interest it would be to their Fortunes. They had no sooner resolv'd to comply with his Desires, than they began to study by what means they should carry on the Pretence, so as not to be discover'd. What gave them the most trouble, was that

the principal of those Ceremonies, requisite for his becoming a real *Mussulman*, was always perform'd in publick : but *Gasan* got over that Difficulty, by telling them, that he believ'd, at his Request, the *Sultan* would influence the *Mufti* to permit it might be done in secret, by the Hands of those Persons by whose Arguments he feign'd to be converted ; assuring them, that after that he would go to the *Mosque*, and submit to all that was desir'd for rendering his Conversion authentick : adding, that if they would bring this about, the moment he was at liberty, he would count down to each two thousand *Seqins*.

T H E Advantage was too great to be refus'd ; they accepted the Proffer with joy, and swore eternal Secrecy. *Gasan* took the same Oath ; and also, that in all things they should never fail of his Protection. These mutual Protestations being made, the *Dervises* delay'd not to publish, that the noble *Christian*, convinced by them of the Truth of their Religion, was about to perform every thing necessary for attesting himself a true *Mussulman* : and having acquainted the *Mufti* with the Scruple he made, it was judg'd ill Policy to lose a Convert, who might be of so much service to the Empire, by his Valour, and by his Wisdom, to the Glory of their *Alcoran*, for a trifling Objection ; the Ceremony being as essential when perform'd in private, as if a thousand Witnesses were present. And besides, the *Mufti* had Orders from the *Grand Seignior*, to do all that was in his power, without contradicting the Law, to save the Life of *Gasan*. He therefore permitted the *Dervises* to get every thing ready for the Ceremony, and perform it in the manner desir'd by the Prisoner.

W I T H this News they return'd to *Gasan* : and feigning to have accomplish'd what they pretended, he was suffer'd to be convey'd to his own Palace ; where to make the thing bear as great a likeness to Truth as was possible, he kept his Chamber, without being seen by any Person, 'till the time necessary for the pretended Cure was elaps'd. When he was in a condition to be

seen, he was visited by all the great Men of the Porte : and the Day in which he was conducted to the *Mosque*, seem'd a Day of Triumph ; all the *Bashaws* which were at that time in *Constantinople* assisted at it, the Streets were crowded with innumerable People, who cry'd out with a loud Voice, *Allha ! Allha !* The Ceremony finish'd, the suppos'd Convert was attended home with the same Honours, and the next day receiv'd Orders from the *Sultan*, to come and receive the Testimonies of his Favour. The first Minister led him to the Throne of that Monarch, who rejoiced to see a Proselyte he so well lov'd, gave him a thoufand Caresses, presented him with many rich Jewels, and made him *Bashaw* of *Grand-Cairo*, in the room of the Father of her who sought his Death, who had lately, on some disgust, been put out of that Office : And what was more pleasing to him than all these Honours, the liberty of disposing *Roxana*, as suited best with his Inclinations.

T H E first thing he did after he had left the Presence of the *Sultan*, was to oblige that unworthy Woman to go out of his Palace, loaded with shame, and torn with double Disappointment of her Love and Revenge. The next was to make that advantage of his new Post, as might forward him in the execution of his Project. Nor was he long before he found a fit Opportunity ; Intelligence was brought to the *Grand Seignior*, that a Revolution had happen'd in the Government, which he had given *Gasan* : He was therefore judg'd the most proper Person to go against the Rebels ; and a large Body of Janizaries, with other Infantry, join'd to a considerable Number of *Spahi's*, which are reputed the best Cavalry in the Empire, were allotted for this Expedition : and *Gasan* prepared to put himself at their head, after having made new Presents and Assurances to the two *Dervises* his faithful Confidants.

T H E pretended Conversion they had wrought on *Gasan*, had given them so high a Reputation, that the *Musky* dying some days before his Departure, he had the Satisfaction to see one of them raised to that Dignity ;

nity ; and when he had congratulated him on his new Honours : took his leave for his Government, where he was receiv'd with all imaginable Magnificence : and as soon as he had recover'd the Fatigue of his Journey, he put himself at the Head of his Army, and marched against the Rebels, who were in their Entrenchments some few Leagues distant from *Grand-Cairo*.

ABEN-SCIRA, that was the Name of their Chief, had Valour and Experience ; he had been *Bashaw* of *Syria*, and had acquitted himself, according to his Duty, in that Post, but by the Jealousy of the *Grand Viceroy* was displaced. Conscious Merit, and ill-rewarded Services, drove him to Despair, and instigated him to Rebellion. His Army was more numerous than that of *Gasan*, and the Friends of the latter trembled for the Dangers to which he was expos'd ; but his good Stars render'd him victorious, even beyond Imagination. He kill'd *Aben-Scira* with his own Hand ; and his Followers losing all Courage with the Life of their General, were easily put to the Rout ; but *Gasan* with his Troops pursu'd them so close, that few there were who escap'd with Life. The Head of *Aben-Scira* was sent to *Constantinople*, with the report of what was done ; and the *Sultan* demonstrated the Joy he conceived at this Victory, by ordering all the Artillery of the *Seraglio*, and *Porte*, to be let off several times. — Nothing was to be seen but Illuminations, Bonfires, and other Works of rejoicing for many Days and Nights. *Gasan* in the mean time employ'd himself in subduing those Towns, who had been perverted from their Loyalty by *Aben-Scira*, punishing the Heads of the Insurrection, and re-establishing Order and Obedience throughout the Country.

HAVING thus discharged what he thought was owing to the *Sultan*, for the many Favours he had conferr'd upon him, it was now a fit time for him to remember his Love, his Country, and his God. He heard a famous Merchant of *Marseilles*, called *Royer*, was lately arrived at *Grand Cairo*, he had formerly been acquainted with him, and knew him to be a Man

of Integrity and Honour. The Desire he had of informing himself of *Irene*, to whom he had not, since his pretended Conversion, had an Opportunity of writing, made him send for this Gentleman, and enquire of him what he desired to know. He learned from him, that *Masodier* was become exceeding poor ; that in one great Storm the best part of his Riches were lost ; and by the Fraud of some Persons, with whom he had Dealings, he was deprived of the rest : That the Beauty of *Irene* had attracted a great Number of Admirers, who would have repaired the broken Fortunes of the Father, by marrying the Daughter, but that she rejected all their Proposals with Scorn ; and that Madam *Masodier* having a Spirit too great to support these Misfortunes, had died of Grief : But that her Husband, in hope of re-establishing his Affairs, had resolved to embark for *Smyrna*, where he had some Friends who had promised him their Assistance. *Gasan* was troubled at the Death of Madam *Masodier* ; but the Hope that it would be to him his dear *Irene* should owe the raising of her Family, consoled him. He desired the Merchant to inform him, if *Masodier* had yet left *Marseilles*, and if *Irene* was intended to accompany him to *Smyrna*. To which *Royer* answer'd, That he had not taken Shipping when he came away ; but that all things were ready for their Departure, and that *Irene* was to be the Partner of that Voyage. *Gasan* was infinitely troubled at this Intelligence, thinking it not safe for him after what he had done, to go to *Smyrna* ; but perceiving *Royer* had evaded giving him any Account of what was said of himself at *Marseilles*, he desired he would relate it freely.

ALL *Marseilles* (*reply'd he*) is sensible of your Glory and your Fortune ; but the Pleasure your Friends take in your Advancement, if I may be allowed to say so, is poisoned by the Knowledge of those Means by which you attain'd it, the Change of your Religion, and absolutely renouncing the Party of the Christians, by marrying with a *Turkish* Woman. This Discourse drew all the

the Blood from the Heart of *Gafan* into his Face, and he appear'd extremely touch'd.

NOT able to suffer *Royer* to continue in an Error so prejudicial to himself, he depended on his Sincerity, and recounted to him all his Adventures, and the Means by which he had preserved himself a *Christian*, and deceived the *Turks*; and then proceeded to inform him of the Resolution he had taken to abandon for ever a Country where Innocence had no Defence from Power; and intreated him to buy a Ship of fifty Guns, and see it well mann'd, and ready to set sail by the first fair Wind. And to convince him that he really meant to do as he said, he put into his Hands a Casket, containing a parcel of very rich Jewels, desiring he would take Care of them, and visit him frequently, that so he might carry off, without Suspicion, those things which he esteemed most precious.

ROYER could not find Words to express his Joy at this Discovery, and was forced to content himself with assuring him, that all his Commands should be obey'd with an Expedition which would prove the Satisfaction it gave him to be so employed.

AFTER this, there was not a Day pass'd, without his attending at the Bashaw's Palace, and he never going away empty-handed, his House became the Magazine of the Treasures which the feign'd Conversion of *Gafan* had made him Master of; and he executed the other part of his Commission so well, that in three Weeks time he had a gallant Ship prepared and attending in the Harbour. *Gafan* charm'd with his Diligence and Fidelity, went and saw the Vessel, under pretence of importing some Goods to a Friend at *Marseilles*; and finding it equipt as he could wish, order'd *Royer* to put on board the things he had receiv'd from him; and the next Night, attended only by three or four *Christian* Servants, which the care of *Royer* had also provided for him, embarked with Treasures greater than even Report had famed him to be Master of, and forsook for ever that Land where his Virtue and his Principles had met Trials so severe.

DURING the Time of the Voyage he writ an Account of all that had befallen him in *Constantinople*, the Conquests he had gain'd for the *Sultan*, the Dangers to which he had expos'd himself, concealing only the Deceit in which the *Dervises* had joined with him ; and pretending that it was no other Motive than Love of his Country, which had induced him to return to it. And happening to put in at a Harbour for fresh Water, he there met with a Merchant of *Nicosia* ; to him he deliver'd this Packet, which was directed to the Bashaw of that City, by him to be forwarded to the Aga of the Janizaries, who he knew would immediately make a Present of it to the Grand Seignior. After this he prosecuted his Voyage, but as he came near the Coast of *Sicily*, he discovered a Vessel of thirty Pieces of Cannon, which appear'd to him to be of *Algier*. He saluted her with a Broad-side, which the Corsair did not fail to answer, and the Dispute begun pretty warmly ; but *Gasan* having the Advantage, not only of the Wind, but greater Number of Cannon, the other was obliged to surrender. The victorious *Gasan* found a great many *Christians* on board, whom he imagin'd had been taken by the *Algerine*, and constrain'd to fight in their Service ; he therefore left them at their Liberty, but put all the *Turks* under Hatches, and strongly chain'd. The *Christians* seeing him in the Habit of a *Turk*, were at first in a most terrible Consternation, fearing they should be carried to *Constantinople* ; which is of all Slaveries the most to be dreaded, because there is rarely, if ever, any Ransom admitted : But soon were their Fears dissipated, when they found themselves treated with so unexpected a Clemency ; and one of them throwing himself at his Feet, accosted him in *French*, in these Words ; O glorious Man (*said he*) whether *Turk* or *Christian*, I am ignorant, but thy Goodness to the latter testifies that thou hast at least, a Kindness to those of that Profession, and gives me therefore the Courage to inform thee, that here are on board this Vessel some Prisoners which merit thy Regard. Some Days past, the *Algerine* took a *French*

French Ship, in which were several worthy Passengers; among the Number, two Women, one of them of such excellent Beauty, that only such Barbarians as those thou hast vanquished, could have refused to her that Liberty which her Tears and Faintings supplicated.

GAZAN no sooner heard this, than he commanded the Ladies should be conducted into the Vessel, and placed there in the best Cabin; refusing to pay that Compliment to them himself, out of a Principle of Delicateness, that he would not be obliged to admire any other than his dear *Irene*. After he had put every thing in order in that Ship, and settled Commanders to bring it to *Provence*, he returned to his own, and went into his Cabin to give Thanks for his Victory to that Almighty Power, whose Assistance he had never failed to crave, even when he seem'd most to have renounc'd it.

B U T he had not continued long in this devout Employment, before he was interrupted in it: The beautiful Prisoners, which he had order'd to be carried into his Vessel, happen'd to be put into the Cabin next to his; and after a Volley of Sighs, which seemed to issue with that Vehemence, as tho' they would rend the Breast which sent them forth, he heard one of them speak in this manner: I cannot see any Reason, Madam, for these Griefs. — Heaven seems, methinks, to favour all your Wishes — You lamented to depart from *Marseilles*, and thought nothing more cruel than the Obligation laid on you to take a Voyage to *Smyrna*; in that you had your Desire: We were made Prisoners to the *Algerines*, and by that means prevented from prosecuting our intended Voyage; but of greater Severity did you then accuse your Fate, and trembled at the Slavery which threaten'd in the Victory of the Corfaire: from that also are you deliver'd. A Ship of *Turky* attack'd the *Algerine*, conquer'd him, and instead of carrying us to *Constantinople*, as we had cause to expect, hoists his Sails for *Provence*, and soon shall we see ourselves again in our own Country. — For my part, I see no room for any thing but Joy, Nor I, but of

Horror, (*replied the other*) I am delivered from the *Ar-*
gerines, 'tis true, but by whom am I deliver'd ? by a
Turk ! — It is a *Turk* to whom I must pay my
 Acknowledgments ! and I protest to you, that I would
 a thousand times sooner chuse Death, than any Obliga-
 tion to one of that Nation. It is the Knowledge that it
 is to one of them I owe my Escape from Slavery, which
 renews all my Griefs ; and when I consider that I am
 subjected to a People, who deprived me of the Heart of
Gasan, my Despair is without Bounds.

THE first Word this fair Afflicted utter'd, had surpriz'd *Gasan* with such an excess of Joy, that he was little able to comprehend the latter part of her Discourse. He remember'd the dear Accents, and immediately knew it was *Irene* whom he heard, whom he had on board with him, and to whom he had already done some Service ; but recovering himself from that Extasy, with which the first Discovery had over-whelm'd him, the jealous Curiosity of a Lover made him now attentive to what was said : and going nearer to that side which join'd to the Cabin in which they were, he heard the Person who accompanied *Irene*, address her in these terms ; — I see indeed, Madam, said she, that you hate the *Turks*, but I can scarce forgive you for it : Upon my Word, the Commander of this Vessel is as handsome as he is valiant. I saw him in the middle of the Fight, through a Hole I made, while you were employ'd at your Devotion ; and I am sensibly touch'd with his Indifference for us, which deprives me of the Pleasure of beholding him a second time.

ALAS ! (*reply'd Irene*) thy Gaiety has not now the power of diverting me. — It imports not me, if this *Turk* be handsome, or disagreeable ; if he be amorous, or indifferent. — My thoughts are taken up with Objects too serious to admit of Raillery : Nor ought I to endeavour an alleviation of my Griefs, while I remain separated from my Father, and am ingnorant of his Fate. With these Words, renew'd her Sighs, *Gasan* had no longer the Power to contain himself ; but calling

calling his People about him, sent them in search of *Masodier*. They were not long before they brought him ; for having his Liberty with the other *Christians*, he was walking up and down the Vessel, wondering what was to be the Catastrophe of his Fate. The Moment he saw *Gasan*, in spite of his *Turkif* Habit, he was remembred by him ; and stepping some few Paces, in token of Amazement, You have now an Opportunity of revenging your self, for my refusing *Irene* to your Desires, (*said he*) but if you yet retain any Principles of Generosity, let me not be separated from that dear Maid, and give us the same Fetters. If I had any Thoughts of Vengeance, (*replied Gasan*) it would be to *Constantinople*, and not to *Provence*, I should conduct you ; but since you know *Gasan* through his Disguise, (*continued he*) know him for what he is, a *Christian*, and a Man of Honour. With these Words he tenderly embraced him, and making him sit down, entertain'd him with a recital of all his Adventures ; which as soon as he had concluded, You see, (*pursued he*) that in spite of the Contempt with which you treated me, I have preserved my self a faithful Lover, and a perfect Friend ; and solemnly protest, I take no Joy in the Treasures I am Master of, and which to acquire, I have gone through such immense Dangers ; but to render my self worthy of *Irene*, and to put a Period to the Misfortunes in which of late you have been involv'd. 'Tis easy to guess what the transported Father must feel at so unexpected, so unhop'd a Turn in his Affairs. He said all that was necessary to demonstrate his Gratitude, and repair the Error of his former Behaviour, but *Gasan* would not permit him to dwell on that Subject ; but relating to him the Conference he had heard between *Irene* and her Confidant, he pray'd him no longer to delay restoring to her a Father who was so dear to her, nor presenting to her a Lover whom she was yet so good as to remember. This was an Employment too pleasing to *Masodier* for him not to accept it on the first offer ; he gave him his Hand, and intreated he would conduct him to the Cabin where she was.

GASAN was too impatient to hold any farther Conversation ; but leading him immediately where *Irene* was sitting, he threw himself on his Knees, as soon as he approach'd her. This Action, and her Father on the other side embracing her, put her into a Consternation, from which she could not presently extricate herself ; but returning the Embraces of the one, and regarding the other with a kind of Affright, was some time before she spoke. At last the Presence of her Father giving her a little Courage ; What would this *Turk* ? (*said she trembling*) and what Benefits are we able to confer on him in a Place where we are Slaves ? — There is no Slave here but me, beautiful *Irene*, (*reply'd he, lifting up his Head, which till now he had held down*) I wear Chains which I prefer to all the Crowns in the Universe. — Oh, Heaven ! (*interrupted Irene*) *Gasan* ! — my Father, what do I see ! — She was not able to proceed ; Joy, Fear, and a thousand other Emotions, which the Habit of *Gasan*, and his supposed Infidelity had raised in her, left her no other means than Tears whereby to express herself. Yes, my Daughter, (*said Masodier*) 'tis *Gasan* whom you see ; but 'tis also a *Christian*, a faithful Lover, a tender Friend ; and in fine, a Man whom I give you as a Husband, if he can, as he has said he will, forgive my former Blindness to his Merit, and the late Misfortunes of our Family. At these Words *Gasan* rose, and being desired by *Masodier*, repeated to *Irene* all he had before acquainted him.

A Discourse in which she was so much interested, was listen'd to with Attention, and answer'd with the utmost Tenderness. He had no sooner ended, than she gave him one of her Hands, and throwing the other round his Neck, made him think that all the Dangers he had gone through, were more than recompensed by so sweet a Condescension. *Masodier* beheld with Admiration a Passion so constant and so ardent ; and unwilling to give any Interruption to the Effects of it, kept a profound Silence, by his Gestures only testifying the perfect Joy he conceiv'd at it.

THIS



Vol. 2^d

Page 277



THIS happy Re-union being immediately blazed throughout the Ship, the Satisfaction of the Commander devolved on those whose place it was to obey, and they finish'd their Voyage with a Contentment which was visible in the least of their Actions. They arrived at *Marseilles* as if in Triumph ; and *Gasan* sending immediately to apprise *Celimond* of their coming, that faithful Friend, who doubted not but there was something very extraordinary in this Adventure, and which could not be to the dishonour of *Gasan*, assembled the principal Persons in the City to meet them. *Gasan*, *Masodier*, and *Irene*, were received with Honours which they had not dared to hope ; and after they had embraced *Celimond*, and saluted the rest who had testified their Joy at seeing them, *Gasan* desired *Masodier* and *Irene* to go with *Celimond* ; he having offer'd them his House, while he tarried to see the Riches which were on board his Vessel, brought to land.

AFTER he had seen every thing executed according to his desire, he rejoined the Company ; and the rest of the Day was passed in feasting, reciting what had happen'd to the one and the other, and in all imaginable Testimonies of Amity, of Tenderness and Love ; and the ensuing Night in a Tranquility, to which *Gasan* and *Irene* had for a long time been strangers.

MASODIER, willing to hasten the consummation of these two Lovers Felicity, accompanied *Gasan* the next day to the Bishop, where having recounted what had befallen him, he entreated to be reconciled to the Church ; which being granted, and the Ceremonies proper for his Absolution performed, Orders were given for the Preparations necessary to make these Nuptials in some degree proportionable to the vast Fortune of *Gasan*, and the Love he bore *Irene* ; and never were any of private Persons celebrated with greater Magnificence.

NOW united beyond the power of any thing but Death to cause a Separation, they thought themselves sufficiently recompensed for all the Sorrows they had suffer'd.

suffer'd. And as for *Masodier*, the faithful *Gasan* gave him so large a share out of his Treasures, that he immediately re-establish'd his Affairs, and had no Reason to regret his former Losses.

THUS ended *Julia* her Narrative. This History (*said Urania*,) is of the most singular kind: but the amiable *Julia* has repeated it with so good a Grace, that I am more than half persuaded, that we owe to her great part of the Pleasure it has given us. I am of the same Opinion (*rejoined Orophanes*;) but I confess it discovers a Master-piece of Art to preserve *Gasan* a Christian in the Habit of a Turk, and amongst a People who are not without great difficulty deceived.

THERE is a Moral in it, (*said Felicia*,) which I am greatly charm'd with; and that is, That one should never despise a Person merely for the want of Fortune: Virtue is always preferable to riches; Wisdom, Courage, an agreeable Temper, and Manner of Behaviour, are Talents which will, sometime or other, acquire the Goods of Fortune; but Wealth alone can never purchase for the Possessor of it, any one of these Qualities, without which, the grandest Titles and Possessions but adorn Wretchedness, and make the Owner more conspicuously contemptible.

YOU speak my Sentiments, (*added Camilla*,) and I cannot help thinking *Masodier* more guilty than *Gasan*, even tho' he had turn'd a Mahometan in good earnest: And Heaven seems to punish his having drove the other to that extremity, by refusing him, in making him lose those Riches on which he too much valued himself, and contemned a Man by Birth and Merit his Superior.

THIS Conversation lasted till Supper time, and the Repast being put on the Table, they sat down, and partook of it with that good Humour which was inseparable from this amiable Society. *Alphonso*, who had been extremely pleased with the History of *Gasan*, could not forbear speaking of it again; but concluded the Praises he gave the fair Reciter, with saying, That he

was

was certain he could go through Dangers more terrible than did that counterfeit Turk, were they necessary for the attainment of *Camilla*. You will not find any Person here, (*replied Orsames*,) who will not assure you the same thing; nay, we may carry our Constancy yet farther, (*continued he, laughing*) since I believe we may all with Verity avow, we would do as much to *preserve* the Possession of our Wives, as *Gasan* did, or you would attempt, to *gain* the adorable Objects of your Affections.

THAT would be a Belief too flattering for us to entertain, (*said Julia*.) Not in the least, Madam, (*answer'd Thelamont*;) for me, I hope *Urania* does me the justice to believe there are no Perils to which I would not have exposed myself, to *obtain* the Blessing I now enjoy; and nothing I would not now hazard, to *preserve* her mine. As I judge your Sentiments by my own, (*said she, with an obliging Smile*,) I doubt not of the truth of what you say. You are both very complaisant Husbands, (*cried Felicia*,) but *Orophanes* bears no part in these tender Protestations; which makes me think he would risque neither his Life nor Repose, to maintain the Power I have given him over me.

YOU are very cruel, (*replied he*) to be the only Person who does not do justice to what you love; and it would be but retaliating the Wrong, to let you continue in that Error. — But as I cannot do it, without injuring my own Courage and Constancy, I here protest, that there is nothing I would not endeavour to suffer, or perform, to keep you mine, indifferent and unbelieving as you are.

OROPHANES pronounced these words in a Tone so serious, that the Company, who knew his usual Gaiety, could not refrain laughing at the sudden alteration: But *Felicia*, who found she had really piqued him, search'd amongst those Graces which were always at her Call, for one to repair this little Affront. And as the least Endearment from the Person we sincerely love, is sufficient to fill the Heart with Pleasure, she was not

long

long before she re-established the accustomed Contentment in that of her Husband.

THIS agreeable Dispute ended with the Supper; and *Urania*, as she rose from Table, taking *Florinda* by the Arm, led her into a Garden, in which she had made some new Improvements. All the Company followed; and having prais'd that Lady's Fancy in the choice of the Flowers, and the pretty Order in which the Banks and Grass-plots were kept: By the silence you have preserv'd, (*said she to Florinda*) all the time of our late Conversation, one would imagine you know not yet what your Admirers are capable of doing, either to conquer, or retain your Heart. I am, however, perswaded, that there is some one happy enough to please you, and to attempt every thing to merit you.

I too much prove the contrary, (*replied she*), and if we find a *Thelamont*, or *Orophanes*, an *Alphonso*, an *Orfanes* in the World, we also see an *Urania*, a *Felicia*, a *Camilla*, and a *Julia*. *Florinda* has not their Attractions, and therefore expects not to meet with a Heart such as they possess.

FLORINDA utter'd these words with an Air so full of Chagrin, which was so little natural, tho' it was generally serious, that *Urania* was astonished at it, and had not fail'd that moment to enquire the Cause, if she had not thought the demand would be more effectually answer'd when they were in private. *Camilla*, who gues'd the Confusion of her Cousin's Thoughts, immediately turn'd the discourse. It very much surprizes me, (*said she*,) in the History which *Julia* has been reciting to us, that *Gasan*, who was so much a stranger at *Constantinople*, and of a Religion so contrary to what is there profess'd, should so suddenly arrive to such Advancement and Favour.

AS to that, (*answer'd Thelamont*,) there is no Nation in the World where People arrive at supreme Dignities by such swift degrees as in the *Ottoman Dominions*.—The History of the *Turks* is full of very strange Examples of the Rise, and as sudden Falls of Favourites. Among others,

others, that of *Ibrahim* is now fresh in my remembrance, tho' it is some time ago sine I read it. He was one of those Children who are given as a yearly Tribute for the Service of the *Sultan*; but being found of a Constitution too weak for the *Seraglio*, he fell to the lot of a *Bashaw*, who taking a fancy to him, educated him with great care; and the young *Ibrahim* profited so well by his Instructions, that his Benefactor thought him a fit Present for *Solyman*, eldest Son of *Selim* the First, who, after the death of that Emperor, reigned with great glory.

SOLYMAN received *Ibrahim* with pleasure, and as he was much of the same Age, made him partaker in all his Diversions, and his Secrets, and began to love him so tenderly, that in a little time he would be served by no other hand: He might have made what advantage he pleased of the Favour of his Prince, but he exerted his Interest with him only to do service for his Friends, and for the protection of as many unhappy Persons as addressed him. *Solyman*, who had a great Soul, was charm'd with his Disinterestedness and Generosity, and when he came to be Emperor, made him immediately *Capigi Bashaw*, or Captain of the *Seraglio*; and, in a little time after, *Aga* of the *Janizaries*, or General of the Turkish Infantry.

IBRAHIM seeing the rapidity of his Fortune, fear'd the inconstancy of it; he was continually reflecting to what Changes the Great Men of the *Porte* were liable, and the daily Examples he saw before his Eyes of the sudden Fall of Favourites, made him extremely melancholy. *Solyman* perceiving it, demanded the Cause, which the other hesitated not to reveal. He told him, the extraordinary Favours he received from his Highness, could not fail to create him many Enemies; and that he fear'd the Fate of some, who like him, had been raised to unhop'd for Dignities, and after were plunged into an Abyss of Misfortunes, from which they escaped not but by an infamous and miserable death. It is this dread, (*said he*) which takes up all my Thoughts;

Thoughts ; I would therefore entreat my royal Master to permit me to retire from Court ; and in some safe and undisturb'd Retreat, secure from Jealousy, pass the remainder of my days in Prayers for his Prosperity, and the Service of Heaven. This wise Discourse, from the Mouth of one he so well lov'd, pierc'd the very Heart of *Solyman*. He applauded his modesty ; and willing to omit nothing which might dissipate his Fears, he gave him an Oath in the most solemn manner that Words could form, that on no Pretence whatsoever, while he liv d, his Life should be touch'd.

IBRAHIM, re-assured by so sacred a Promise, threw off his Doubts, and appear'd more firmly attach'd than ever to the Interest of his Emperor, who resolv'd to give him proofs of his Confidence, made him *Grand Visher*, or Lieutenant-General, and Chancellor of the Empire. After this, he carried his Arms into *Hungary*, *Perſia*, and the Isle of *Rhodes*, and was every where victorious. *Ibrahim* attended him in all these Conquests, and partook of his Triumphs ; every day increasing in Favour, Wealth, and Power, till he became so great, he seemed equal to his Master ; and inspired an Awe little inferiour to that of the Ruler of the best part of the *Eastern World*.

AMONG the number of those who grew jealous of the Power he had with the *Sultan*, was his Mother, and *Roxolana* his most beloved Wife. These Ladies, tenacious of their Prerogative, could not bear that all Sollicitations and Addresses must pass through his hands ; and formed a Party against him, who were daily contriving to lessen his Authority and the Esteem of *Solyman* : *Ibrahim* was advertised of their Design ; and dreading how far the Endearments of a Wife, and the Tenderness of a Mother might in time prevail, to remove him therefore from Insinuations so dangerous to him, he persuaded him to a new War with *Perſia*. Never Prince was a greater lover of War, nor more successful in it ; yet did he hesitate a little on this Undertaking, not out of Fear but Honour. He had made Peace with *Tachmas*, King of *Perſia*, and could not

answer

answer to himself being guilty of the first Breach : But *Ibrahim*, resolute to compass his Designs, had recourse to this Artifice. He had heard of an Astronomer named *Muley*, who was famous for revealing the most hidden Decrees of Fate, and as Princes have their Failings as well as other Men, the *Vizier* easily work'd up his Curiosity to see so wonderful a Man. He was sent for from *Dames*, the Place of his Residence, and introduced by *Ibrahim*, who had taught him what to say, to the Presence of the Emperor. Among other Questions, being asked if he should make War with *Perzia*, the Astronomer told him, that if he did, he should overcome, and be crowned King of all the Realms which *Tachmas* enjoy'd. The Emperor, deceiv'd by this Prediction and his own Ambition, delay'd not to put himself at the Head of Six Hundred Thousand Men, and march'd against *Perzia*. Several Battles were fought, in some of which he was victorious, in others the contrary ; but was at last totally defeated, and obliged to return to *Constantinople* with not the quarter-part of his Army, violently enraged against the Astronomer and his Minister. *Roxalano*, and the Mother *Sultaneſſ*, failed not to take this Opportunity of accusing *Ibrahim* with the ill Success of a War which he had advised ; and their Supposition agreeing with the Displeasure he had conceived against him, made him resolve to put him to Death.

BUT rememb'ring the Promise he had made, he called a Council, among whom the *Mufti* was order'd to be present ; and relating the Oath he had taken, never to touch the Life of *Ibrahim* while he maintained his own, asked their Advice what to do with a Man whom he now could not suffer in his presence without Horror, and was grown too great to be banished without Danger. They deliberated a long time, unable to resolve so material a Point ; at last one of them rising from his Seat, and prostrating himself before the Emperor, — If nothing, O sacred Ruler of the *Muffulmen*, (said he) prevents your commanding the Death of this Offender, but the Promise you have made him, that while you live he shall

shall not die, let him be strangled while you sleep.—
Sleep is a privation of Life, and thus may you execute
your Pleasure without Breach of Faith. *Solyman* was
charm'd with this Sophistry, took the Advice of his
Counsellor; and the same Night the Execution was per-
form'd.

I should never wish for the Grandeur's of the *Porte*,
(said *Camilla*,) since one is liable to pay for them so
dear; but nothing is more amazing to me, than that
these Monarchs have any Subjects. It is not in the *Ot-
toman* Court alone (*replied Urania*) that high Fortunes
are to be fear'd: we have Examples of the Falls of Fa-
vourites in almost all the Kingdoms of the Universe.

TRUE, (*said Florinda*,) and to live without Fear,
'tis highly necessary to be without Ambition; but for
those who are favour'd by their Master, they cannot be
too circumspect.—There must not be the least ground
for Accusation; and 'tis not to be wonder'd at, that when
Princes raise their Subjects for no other reason than their
own partial Indulgence, they should on the least false step
as suddenly remove them.

THAT makes good my Argument, (*resumed Thela-
mont*) that a Prince cannot be guilty of a greater Weak-
ness, than to give Posts of Trust to those whose Fidel-
ity he has not experienced. A Subject should be *proved*
before he be *rewarded*; and when it is otherwise, it,
for the most part, becomes dangerous to the one, and
fatal to the other: and sometimes involves the whole
Kingdom in Confusion.—There are many Reflecti-
ons one might be capable of making on this Theme;
but I perceive by the Silence of the Ladies, that Repose
would as this time be more agreeable than a long Con-
versation. With these Words, taking Leave of the
Company, every one retired to their own Apartment,
preparing themselves, by the Refreshments which Sleep
affords, for the Amusements of the ensuing Day.



T H E

TWELFTH and LAST DAY.



F
E L I C I A rising something more early than ordinary, went into the Garden, where she found *Florinda* walking in a melancholy Posture ; they both adjourn'd to the Chamber of *Urania*, who being yet in Bed, desired they would sit down by her, glad of this Opportunity to ask *Florinda* some Questions, which she thought it improper to do when the Company was all together. Explain to us, my dear *Florinda* (*said she*) the Motive which made you speak in the manner you did yesterday, on the Difficulty of finding of a faithful Heart. A Woman of your Wit speaks nothing without a Meaning, and the tender Friendship I have for you, gives me a Curiosity of which I am not Mistress ; I am certain you are very dear to *Felicia*, and I believe she is enough so to you, to give her this Proof of your Confidence.

IT is neither the want of Confidence nor Friendship, (*reply'd she, blushing*) which has obliged me thus long to make a Mystery of my Misfortunes ; but there are
some

some Particulars which one conceals from one's Friends, only because one would wish to be ignorant of them oneself. —— When we find our Glory interested in the Secret, we chuse rather to suffer in silence than recount what will redound to our Dishonour; and such is the nature of the Affair you would have me reveal: but to let you see my Friendship is absolutely without reserve, I will inform you of that which none but *Camilla* has the least notion of. Impute not the Discovery I am about to make, however, to want of Resolution, nor to the Indiscretion which escap'd me yesterday, nor to your Persuasions to-day, but my Inclinations to let you into it —— A Dream which I have had this Night, and which renews my Misfortunes, made me resolve to seek from you that Consolation which all other Remedies have fail'd to give me.

THESE Expressions so movingly deliver'd, augmented the Impatience of *Urania*; and because she would have no Interruption in what she so much desired to know, she pray'd *Thelamont*, who came that Moment into the Room, to go and entertain the rest of the Company while she heard the Adventures of *Florinda*. This tender Husband, who thought no Employment so sweet as that which was obliging to his charming Wife, departed that Moment, only charging her, in a gallant Manner, not to swear to *Florinda* an inviolable Secrecy, for he expected not to be depriv'd of the Pleasure of knowing their Entertainment. *Florinda* made him a consenting Nod; and as soon as he was gone, *Urania* and *Felicia* renew'd their Entreaties that she would begin her Recital. There is little in it worth your Attention, (*repy'd that amiable Lady*) except the Pains it will give me to find Words to excuse my Faults. The two Friends easily perceiv'd the Trouble she was in; she blush'd, she turn'd pale, she open'd her Mouth to speak, and as often shut it again without being able to bring forth one Syllable: but after many Efforts, she at last address'd her Discourse to *Urania* in these Terms.

The



The History of FLORINDA.

YOU know, my dear *Urania*, (*said she*) that *Camilla* and my self were left very young without Father or Mother, with our Fortunes to the Care of a Guardian: we never had the Blessing of being under a Parental Authority, which may, perhaps, be put among the number of the greatest Misfortunes; especially to our Sex, who, when trusted to the Conduct of our own weak Reason, and that Modesty inherent in us, frequently prove the fatality of such a Liberty. The Wife of our Guardian was extremely tender of us both, and educated us with all those Accomplishmen's which make young People taken notice of; *Camilla* was about 13. and I 14, when this Lady was obliged to go to a Seat she had at *Poitou*, to regulate some Affairs. As *Camilla* was not so much advanc'd in her Learning as my self, she was left a *Paris* to make up that Deficiency, and I accompany'd *Arelise*, for that was her Name, to *Poitou*. It would be needless to make you a long detail of the Beauties or the Pleasures of the Place; it shall suffice to tell you, that *Arelise* being a Woman of Condition, there was no Feast to which she was not invited; but as she was pretty well advanc'd in Years, she thought it not proper to be present at their Diversions, and therefore sent me accompany'd by her Women. The greatest part of their Diversion are the Course, the Lute, and Dancing; they are ordinarily perform'd by People of the Country, and a Prize given to those who excel. I was always chosen Sovereign, and bestow'd these Rural Honours according to the Determination of those who were appointed Judges.

YOU are not ignorant that the *Poitovins* excel in all these Talents, and an eternal Vivacity animates the least of their Actions, and renders them infinitely amiable.

THE

THE first time that I was admitted to their Pleasures, and made their Queen, the Course was the Object of Emulation among all the young Men of the Country. It was held in a vast large Plain encompas'd with two Rows of Trees, which being very thick their intermingling Boughs made a delightful Shade beneath them, in which Scaffolds were erected for the Spectators to behold the Combatants with greater ease: in the Middle was erected a little Throne, elevated from the Ground about five or six Steps, on which I sat alone; a little beneath me, on each side, sat the two Judges. Thus placed, I had the Advantage of seeing the whole Company at once; but soon, alas! was my View engross'd, too soon I lost all Eyes for any thing but one Object: a lovely Youth, in whom all the Graces seem'd to center, took up my Soul, and render'd me insensible of ought besides. Scarce could I return, with those Civilities which were expected from me, the Homage that was paid me; but when he approach'd, good God! in what a Chaos of Confusion were all my Thoughts, involv'd! — After kissing the bottom of my Robe, with an Air which express'd something more than the Ceremony; Ambition, (*said he*) is entirely vanquish'd in me; it was that alone which engaged me to dispute the Prize, and to acquire the Fame of being most worthy of it—but I now wish less to *merit* than *attain* the Crown, since 'tis to be given by your Hand. I believe you so worthy, (*answer'd I*) of a much greater Honour, that I could wish it were in my power to add to this I am to bestow on the Conqueror; but if it will be any Advantage to be given by my Hand, be assur'd it will be as much for my Satisfaction as your Glory, that no other Person shall receive it from me. All the reply he made me to these Words, was a low Bow, and then went to join his Adversary. The Course immediately began, and was finish'd according to my Wishes; that is to say, the lovely Stranger had the Advantage so considerably, that the Acclamations of the Assembly made the very Skies resound. I ask'd of some People who stood near me, the Name of the Conqueror: but they could inform me

me no more, than that he was a Stranger, arriv'd but a small time since in that Province, that he lodg'd at the House of a rich Farmer who appear'd to have a great Tenderness for him ; and tho' his Behaviour denoted him to have been bred at a Court, he had not disdain'd to join in all the little Plays of the Country, in which he never fail'd to bear away the Prize. They added, that his Perfections, and the Skill he had in all manner of Exercises, were so far from creating him Envy, that even those over whom he had the Advantage, could not avoid both loving and admiring him.

WHILE I was receiving this Information, he finish'd gloriously the last Course, and being judg'd worthy of the Prize, he came to me to receive it : and putting one Knee to the Ground, Heaven, Madam, (*said he*) has heard my Prayers —— the fortunate *Lisarque* is destin'd to be crown'd by the divine *Florinda* : but the Honour I am about to receive, will be of little Effect to make me happy, if you add not your Approbation to the Glory of the Prize. Not only my Approbation, (*answer'd I*) ; I join also the Esteem which cannot, without Injustice to your Merit, be refus'd. With these Words I put the Crown upon his Head ; and I protest, my Dears, (*continu'd she to Urania and Felicia*) I felt a Satisfaction which no Tongue can express, in having it in my power to give to this young Stranger those Marks of my Inclination without blushing. The Ceremony ended, the Company separated, I went into my Coach, and return'd to *Arelise*, so taken up with the Graces of *Lisarque*, that I could speak of nothing else : but I had not been at home above two Hours, before I saw the Charmer enter, follow'd by the most considerable Persons in the Country, and a great Number of the best Musicians playing on several Instruments. He had now chang'd his Dress, and tho' he look'd so infinitely amiable in that plain and rural one he had on before, that I had imagin'd it impossible for any thing in nature to exceed him ; yet that Majesty and Gallantry which this Habit join'd to his Sweetness, render'd him something which I thought seem'd more than mortal. He came, according to the Custom,

offer me a Ball; *Arelise* order'd me to accept it, and my Heart made me obey her with an infinity of Joy. The Entertainment was to be given at the Farmer's at which *Lisarque* liv'd, and I was conducted thither by him, follow'd by the rest of the Company; and the Musick which they had brought, playing as we went. At our Arrival, we found the Hall full of Ladies, who came to take their part of the Diversion! and scarce ever did I see an Assembly compos'd of more agreeable Persons of both Sexes.

THE Farmer appear'd not himself, *Lisarque* gave Orders for every thing as Master of the House, and did all the Honours of it, like a Man who had not been accustom'd to any other Company than such as are called the Great World. The Ball was preceded by a Feast, so delicate and well contriv'd, that it might very well be called magnificent. *Lisarque* scarce ever had his Eyes remov'd from mine, and that extraordinary Attention he gave to all my Words and Actions, fill'd me with a pleasing Pain, an agreeable Confusion, which only can be felt, and which I am utterly unable to describe.— He also took an Opportunity several times that Night of entertaining me, and I found his Conversation no less charming than his Person: by every thing I saw about him, I doubted not but he was a Person of Condition. The Hour of retiring being come, he got on Horseback to attend me home, my Coach being full of the Women of *Arelise* who had accompany'd me thither.

AT last we separated, and if the pain he had in quitting me had not been visible in his Face, I should have guess'd at it by that I found in my own Breast, which would not suffer me to let him go without making an Invitation to him, to come and visit me the next Day.

THE Amusements of the Day, the Company, and the desire of pleasing, had so much engross'd me, that I had not time to reflect on my Actions, or what might be the Consequence of the Emotions with which I was agitated. But When Night and Solitude restor'd me to myself, and I had the power of examining what it was which had caus'd so extraordinary a Change in me,

was ready to expire with Shame : — But it was in vain that I oppos'd my Reason to this growing Tenderness. — in vain I consider'd on the Levity I was guilty of, in yielding my Heart to a Person unknown, and who perhaps, might be too inferior for me ; but then again, that noble Air, which appear'd in all his Actions, remov'd that Doubt ; and convinced me he was not of mean Birth. One Moment I thought he might be inconstant, base, and the Regards he had paid me, but so many Snares to delude my Virtue ; but the next, my Heart taking part with him, represented him as the most worthy of Mankind. — In fine, I pass'd the Night in a continual Conflict, and the Day appear'd not but to make perfect my Defeat ; my Reflections vanish'd, my Reason fled, and I thought of nothing but how to render my self amiable in the Eyes of my Vanquisher : and without dreaming that I was taking Arms against my self, I prepar'd to appear before him with all imaginable Care, persuaded that he would not fail to come according to my Invitation.

I was not deceived in my Expectation ; he came, indeed, and if there wanted any thing to compleat his Conquest, this second View accomplish'd it. *Arelise*, to whom I had never ceas'd speaking of him, received him with Pleasure, and retained him the whole Day. We said nothing relating to the Passion with which we were inspir'd, but our Actions, our Regards, and even our Silence, sufficiently instructed each in the Sentiments of the other. Happening to speak of the Course, and the Prize decreed for the Victor, *Arelise* said, She imagin'd not it was Rewards like that, for which he had been accustom'd to excel ; and going to a Cabinet, in which she kept her Jewels, took out my Picture, which she had curiously drawn and set in Gold : I should have been glad, (*cry'd she*) to have left in my Country this Testimony, that it has not been always without its Ornaments. — Behold (*continued she*) the Prize which could wish you had bestow'd on the Conqueror. But Madam, (*answer'd, I laughing*) *Lisarque* is not of this Country, and therefore cannot have that Plea for your

Regard ; nor, perhaps, would the Picture of a Woman, whom 'tis probable he may never see again, afford him the Satisfaction your partial Friendship for me makes you imagine. Yet, Madam, (*answered he, with a Sigh*) if I should be so unhappy as you say, it would be the greater Charity to give me that Consolation in so heavy a Misfortune — But be assur'd, (*pursued he, after a little pause*) that in what Place soever the divine Florinda is, I shall impose upon my self this pleasing Law, to go and carry my Adorations to her Feet ; and if I am so happy to receive her Picture, will preserve it at the hazard of my Life. *Lisarque* pronounc'd these Works with so much Warmth and Eagerness, that I trembled lest *Arelise* should perceive the Cause from which they sprung : but whatever were her Sentiments, she concealed them ; and turning to me, Well, (*said she*) I cannot suffer that *Lisarque* should content himself with so trifling a Reward as that the Custom of the Country allots ; I will therefore have you add that of your Picture, since he seems to think it worthy his Acceptance. I was infinitely rejoic'd at this Command, which compell'd me, as it were, to do what I zealously desired, yet could not otherwise have found a Pretence for. The Transports with which he receiv'd it, were but too visible to me, and cou'd not but be remark'd by *Arelise*.

SOON after, some Company coming in, turn'd the Conversation, and it being then towards Evening, we all adjourn'd to the Garden ; where *Lisarque* taking an opportunity of speaking to me unheard by any body, 'Tho' I can never, Madam, (*said he*) sufficiently acknowledge the Goodness of *Arelise*, yet I am sensibly touch'd when I consider your divine Representation, is the Reward of no more than a rural Exercise : a Present of such Importance, methinks, should recompense the most glorious Toils and greatest Dangers. Valour, Constancy, and the most approv'd Adoration alone can merit it ! and when I reflect how little I have done worthy of it, it gives a Shock to the Delicacy of my Soul, which not all the Pleasure I conceive at the bein

Possessor of it can surmount. It is easy then, (*answ'rd I,
coldly*) to alter what *Arelise* decreed ; and tho' I have
not the Vanity to think my Picture a Recompence for
Virtues such as you have mention'd, yet the Fear that
it may fall into Hands which know not the Value of it,
has made me already resolve to demand it back.

A H ! (*reply'd he*) I know well the Consequence of
such a Present ; but I will dispute it with the whole
World, at the Hazard of my Life, not in a frivolous
Amusement. —— However, I conjure you, Madam,
go not about to change the Intentions of *Arelise* ; and
that you may the better excuse making me so happy,
think that he who has the Blessing of contemplating your
Resemblance, is the most devoted to your Service of all
Mankind, and that he has no other Disquiet, than the
want of an Opportunity to attest how greatly he dares to
prove his Zeal and Respect.

I T was happy for me that the Company rejoin'd us
at these Words, and saved me the pains of answering,
which in that Confusion of my Thoughts, I should have
found it difficult to have done. All the rest of the Evening
was pass'd in general Conversation, and I was freed
from the terror of being put into a second Dilemma.

THE Ladies who had come to visit *Arelise*, living a
considerable Distance off, had no design of returning in
some Days, and she desir'd *Lisarque* to favour them with
his Company while they staid : He refus'd the Offer at
first through Modesty, and the fear of being too trouble-
some a Guest, but it was easy to see he suffer'd himself
to be prevail'd on with an Infinity of Satisfaction. The
Pleasure that good Lady took in entertaining her Friends,
was demonstrated in the Welcome she gave them, and
the Reluctance with which she suffer'd them to depart :
Five Days were pass'd in continual Feasts ; on the sixth,
Supper having been serv'd in something later than ordi-
nary, every one, after a little Conversation, retir'd to
their Apartments. As mine overlook'd the Gardens,
and the Sentiments I was inspir'd with in favour of *Li-
sarque* rendering me excessively contemplative, I went

down into the Park, follow'd only by a young Maid, whom I extremely lov'd, and lay always in my Chamber. Being in a deep musing, my Feet conducted me, by accident, into an Alley under the Windows of *Lisarque*: But I had not proceeded very far before my Co-gitations were disturbed by the Voice of some Persons at a distance from me, and a rustling in the Boughs of some Trees, which compos'd a little Grotto at the end of the Walk: I turn'd back suddenly, judging it might be *Lisarque* himself, and unwilling he should find me in that solitary Place. But I had not retir'd many Paces, before I found my self seized behind with a Rudeness, which made me sensible it was not *Lisarque* who attack'd me; and, at the same time, sent forth so violent a Cry, that he heard me in his Chamber: happily for me, not being yet in Bed, and running to the Window, he saw me in the Arms of a Man, who was using his utmost Efforts to bear me to the Gate of the Park, which was open'd ready.

T H E Maid who was with me, was treated in the same manner by the Companion of my Ravisher. This View animated him with such an Extremity of Rage, that he had not patience to come thro' the House, but jumping out of the Window, ran towards me with his Sword in hand, and reach'd the Place just as my Ravisher was arriv'd with me at the Gate. I redoubled my Cries as soon as I saw him approach, in such a manner, that they were heard by the Family: but before any of them could come to my Assistance, *Lisarque* got between my Ravisher and the Gate, and in a loud Voice cry'd out to him, to set me down, and answere with his Sword for the Trespass he was endeavouring to commit: and the other knowing he could not defend himself with me in his Arms, suffer'd me to get loose, and put himself in a posture of Defence. The Terror I was in, was near throwing me into a Swoon, when he releas'd me; and my Weakness, join'd with my Unwillingness to quit the Place, while *Lisarque* was thus engag'd in my Cause, made me throw my self on the Earth, where I was witness of the most dreadful Combat that was ever fought: Two Tygers could not set on each other with greater Fury;

Fury ; but *Lisarque* having the good fortune to wound his Antagonist in the right Arm, disarm'd him, and oblig'd him to ask his Life : but while he was doing so, the Person who had seiz'd my Maid, came up to them ; and giving my Defender a deep Cut on the Head, made him turn to enter a second Engagement. I will not give you the trouble of a long Detail of this Fight ; I will only say, that *Lisarque* had the same Advantage over him, as he had over the other, and became Master of both their Swords. After which he approach'd me, just at the moment when the Servants of *Arelise* drew near, arm'd with Staves, Poles, and what other Instruments they could be furnished with in that Surprize and Hurry. Too late, alas ! had their Assistance come, had I not met with a Protector more zealous for my relief. Some of them having lighted Torches in their Hands, we perceiv'd my Ravishers weltring in their Blood : *Lisarque* looking in their Faces, immediately knew one of them to be the Person he had vanquish'd at the Course. Tho' both of 'em were extremely wounded, yet Breath still remaining in them, they were carried into the House by some of the Servants, while the rest search'd the Park, on that side where the Gate had been open'd. They saw two Men on horse-back, but they rode swiftly away ; we judg'd it not proper to follow them, not doubting but we should hear the full Discovery of this Design by those we had taken.

LISARQUE being faint with loss of Blood, from three great Wounds he had receiv'd, we caus'd him to be supported under the Arms by two of the Men, and so conducted to the Castle ; where *Arelise*, with the other Ladies, were waiting at some distance from the Gate. I made her a brief Recital immediately of what had befallen me. You see, (*answer'd she,*) I sent my Servants arm'd as well as I could for your Relief ; but your Defender had no need of Aid.

WE had no room for farther Conversation at that time, *Lisarque* was very faint, and we order'd him to be put into bed, and the two Assassins in separate Chambers on the other side of the Castle. Surgeons were

immediately sent for, who searching the Wounds of my Deliverer, found he had none that were dangerous ; they put on proper Applications, and left him to his Repose. In examining the others, they presently cry'd out, that the first of them could not live three Hours, and that his Companion was in little better Estate. As *Lisarque* had inform'd *Arelise* of the Name of the Chief of them, she sent for an Uncle of his, who liv'd near her, who coming immediately, and being inform'd of what had happen'd, seem'd much troubled, but very little surpriz'd. *Arelise* conducted him to the Room where his Nephew had been carry'd ; and as soon as he saw him, Alas ! unhappy Youth, (*said he,*) is this the Fruit of my Admonitions, and the Regard you should have had to my Counsels ?

M A D A M, (*continu'd he turning to her*) I must inform you, that this young Man has been for some time enamour'd of *Florinda* in the most desperate manner, and the Spite he conceiv'd against *Lisarque*, who obtain'd the Honour of the last Course, and receiv'd the Prize from her hand, join'd to the Knowledge, that he had almost ever since been with her in this Castle, made him take a mad Resolution of Revenge : I overheard him, in Conversation with this Wretch, who seconded him, lay the Scheme which has this Night been acted.

A L A R M'D at such a Conspiracy, I appear'd before them, and threatned my Nephew to put him in such a Condition, as should deprive him of the power of attempting any such Enterprizes. Surpriz'd and confus'd that I had been Witness of their Conversation, he threw himself at my Feet, and protested to give over all thoughts of that Design he had been speaking of : but continuing to assure me he could not live without *Florinda*, begg'd me with Tears to demand her of you ; saying, that tho' his Estate was not what she doubtless expected her Husband should be possessed of, yet the tender Regard he would ever pay her, might perhaps make up that Deficiency. Tho' this Proposition appear'd to me as ridiculous as really it was, yet I feign'd an Assent, and promised to do my utmost to obtain her of you, in hope

hope that by the help of Time and Persuasion, I might bring him to a just Sense of his Folly, and cure a Passion so unavailing.

BY this means, (*continued he*) I hoped to amuse him, but perceiving that I did not wait on you, as indeed I had no thoughts to entertain you with his Presumption, he began to imagine that I design'd nothing less, than to perform the Promise I had made him: and prompted by his Despair, forsook my House, and went about the Execution of this Project; which I soon understood by two of my Domesticks, whom he had bribed to go with him; and on perceiving that he had met with resistance, return'd back to me, and implored my Pardon.—What shall I say, Madam?—I am griev'd, and would not fail to punish his Presumption, if he were nor already so by the Condition in which you see him.

THE wounded Person heard all this Discourse without answering a Word; but when his Uncle had done speaking, he confess'd that he had said nothing but Truth; adding only, that to know *Lisarque* was in the same Castle with me, had drove him past his Reason; and that not imagining he should have the opportunity of seeing me in the Walks, had intended to force into my Chamber, and bear me to a small Seat he had in the farther part of *Poitou*, and constrain me to marry him. This Declaration made *Arelise* resolve to pursue this Affair with the utmost Violence; but the Prayers of the Uncle, and the Repentance of the Nephew, at last won her to promise a Forgetfulness of it, in case *Lisarque* recover'd of his Wounds. His first Dressings being taken off, the Surgeons brought word that there was not the least danger of him; but those of his Antagonist being the contrary, it was thought proper to obtain from his Uncle a Release for *Lisarque*: to which he willingly yielded. This Precaution was not without Grounds, for he expir'd in two Days: his Companion was in a fair way of recovery, but being an inconsiderable Person, *Arelise* took no notice of what he had done,

and as soon as he was in a Condition, had him remov'd from the Castle.

THIS Affair gave an Interruption to our Diversions; *Lisarque* having had so great a share in them, there was not a Person in the Country who was not concerned at the Accident. The Farmer with whom he lodged, desired leave to see him, which *Arelise* granted with pleasure: And tho' we look'd on this Man as a Rustick by the title he bore, yet we found he was infinitely far from it in his behaviour, and wanted neither Elegance of Thought, nor Expression, to thank us for the Favours *Lisarque* had received from us. Both *Arelise* and myself were strangely amaz'd at it; but for my part, I was seiz'd with the most mortal Inquietude that ever was, I trembled lest *Lisarque* shoud be the Son of this Farmer, and had good reason enough for my Conjecture. The Address of the young Man made me believe him of noble Blood; but when the same appear'd in the old one, I began to think it hereditary to the Family, and that it was no more strange to see it in the one, than in the other. This Cogitation threw me into a Melancholy, which *Lisarque* presently perceiv'd; and finding me one day alone in a fixt Posture, and with all the Marks of the most terrible Discontent upon me, I begin, (*said he*) to envy the Fate of *Criton*, (that was the Name of the Person he had kill'd in my Defence;) for since his death, you seem to have forgot *Lisarque* lives.

THIS Reproach rouz'd me from that deep musing I was in; and regarding him with some remainders of Chagrin, I know not, (*answer'd I*) which of my Actions should make you judge so uncharitably of me; but I can assure you, I am utterly incapable of such an Indifference for a Man, to whom I am indebted for the Preservation of my Honour, and that I am at nothing troubled so much, as that I have it not in my power to acknowledge as I could wish, the Sense I have of so great an Obligation. Ah! beautiful *Florinda*, (*said he*) the Service I have done you rewards itself, even tho' it were for Glory I had fought: — but I renounce that Motive, it was for myself I did all I have done —

any

any Man of common Honour would have done the same for a Woman he had never seen. —— What thanks then are my due, who but preserv'd the Object of my Affections, the Goddess of my Soul, and who I flatter myself will one day be sensible of the Adoration I have for her : Astonish'd at so plain a Declaration, I fear, *Lisarque (said I)* your late Hurts have impair'd your Reason, or you would not in one moment forfeit a Regard which ought to be eternal. No, Madam, (*said he*) I am posses'd of all my Reason, and 'tis that which forces me to love you, and to tell you so: Nor need this Discourse surprize you, you have too much Understanding not to have long since perceiv'd my Passion : —— I might however have some time longer restrain'd the burning Anguish of a silent Flame, did Jealousy not get the better of my Respect. —— I am oblig'd, Divine Florinda, to part from you ; and the Fear that in my Absence you may meet some Man more worthy than *Lisarque*, compels me to assure you, you can find none more faithful, or more truly devoted to your Charms.

THESE last Words entirely took from me all the little Remains of Pride were left me ; I could not be told that he was about to leave me, without being sensible that when he was gone, there was nothing worthy my Attention left. —— I forgot in a moment that Resentment which the Boldness of his Passion had inspir'd me with ; and with a Look, which demonstrated I was wholly softned ; It is easy, (*answer'd I*) to satisfy your Curiosity. Nor will I scruple to protest to you, that my Heart is posses'd of no Sentiments in favour of any Person to your Prejudice, and that I have some for you, which I cannot confess without shame, till I am more fully satisfy'd for whom I feel them. The Air with which I spoke these Words something re-assuring him, he fell on his Knees before me ; and fixing his Eyes on mine with the most tender Regard, It is an Infinite Regret to me, (*said he, most lovely Florinda*) that I cannot yet make you acquainted with my Birth ; but be assur'd, that by it I am not rendred unworthy of you, and I should.

should have chose rather to have died in Silence, than to have reveal'd what pass'd in my Heart, if I could not have own'd my Passion without giving you cause to blush. The Mystery of this Constraint will not be of any long Duration, and in a little time you will know that my Temerity is pardonable.

I was too much prejudiced in his favour to doubt the Truth of what he said ; and out of a generous Confidence gave over pressing him any farther on this point, but earnestly requested he would let me know the Reasons of his intended Departure. Your present Indifference (*answer'd he*) the Fears of displeasing you, and the Despair of ever being beloved by you. He spoke these Words with an accent so touching, that I could no longer maintain my accustom'd Reserve : Depart not then, (*said I*) and if your Birth be answerable to your Education, and I really find you such as I believe and wish, you shall have neither Indifference nor Rivals to fear. As *Lisarque* was far from expecting so favourable a Reply, he testify'd a mixture of Surprize and Joy, which he was not able to express by Words ; he prostrated himself at my Feet, embraced my Knees, and never did I see a Passion more tender and submissive. I forced him to rise ; and *Arelise* the moment after coming into the Room, broke off any farther Conversation for that time : But what shall I say, my dear *Urania* ? After this Day, there pass'd not one in which we did not swear to each other an eternal Ardour. The most tender Confidence reign'd between us, our Thoughts were the same, we were agitated by the same Notions, Love inspired us, Sympathy united us, and all conspired to make me lost.

OUR Hearts were in this situation, when *Arelise* was seiz'd with a Distemper, which from the first Symptoms, was taken to be mortal : The care which she had taken of my Education, her Complaisance, and the Friendship she had for me, made me extremely troubled at the Condition I saw her in. I never quitted her Chamber ; and *Lisarque*, willing to lay hold on all Opportunities to testify the Concern he had for every thing which belong'd

belong'd to me, neglected nothing on this Occasion. Hearing of a very eminent Physician some Miles distant from the Castle, he went himself, when it was late at Night, fearing the Entreaties of any other Person should be ineffectual to prevail on him to come so far : Sensible of these Works of his Friendship she put an entire Confidence in him, and begg'd he would take charge of those Affairs she had in that Country ; which Commission he executed so well, that he got a Law-Suit, which had been of long continuance, determin'd in her Favour in four or five Days. But in spite of all our Cares, and the Skill of the Physician, she expir'd, having lain sick three Weeks ; she desir'd me, when dying, to recommend *Lisarque* to her Husband, as a Man to whom he was infinitely oblig'd on her account, and remind him that he ought to seek the means of requiring the Favours she had receiv'd from him.

THIS Loss cost me many Tears, but the Tenderness of a beloved Lover soon dry'd them : however this Adventure obliging me to leave *Poitou* ; I spoke to *Lisarque*, desiring he would accompany me to *Paris*. I doubted not but he would receive this Proposition with pleasure ; but instead of that, he appear'd extremely troubled at it : he told me, that for Reasons I should in a little time be acquainted with, it was impossible for him to be seen as yet in that City, but that he hoped to meet me there in an Estate, which might give me leave to own him for my Lover without a Blush ; but that being obliged to take a Voyage before that happy Moment, he begg'd I would add a Vow to the Promise I had already made him, of entertaining no other Passion till his return, which, *be said*, should not exceed three Months.

IN all the Actions of *Lisarque*, there had always appear'd so noble a frankness, that I doubted not but he had weighty Reasons for behaving as he did ; and what Griefs soever I conceiv'd at the Thoughts of being separated from him, the expectation of seeing him again, calm'd the Violence of them ; but when the day which I had prefix'd for my departure drew near, he seem'd in a Despair which was surprizing to me. I forgot nothing

which

which I thought might elevate it; but the more Tenderness I express'd, the more he was inconsolable; the Fear of losing me by this Absence, troubled him in so cruel a Manner, that he was incessantly at my feet, conjuring me to have Pity on the State in which I left him. Vanquish'd at last by a Passion which I believ'd so perfectly sincere, I banish'd Reason, Glory, and Prudence to establish his Repose, and assure him of an inviolable Fidelity. I gave him my Vow, and receiv'd one from him. in the Chappel of the Castle, in the Presence of *Arelise's* Chaplain, whom we engaged, by a considerable Present, to keep the Secret. This Action restored him to the tranquility I wish'd, and tho' he express'd an infinite Concern at being separate from me, the Rites by which we were united, and the Assurance that I could not now give my self to another, dissipat'd all his Chagrin. We parted with the most tender Protestations on both sides, and I came to *Paris*, deceiv'd by the Delusions of my Undoer, without Fear, without Suspicion, without Remorse. I resolv'd however, to conceal every Particular of this Adventure till the Arrival of *Lisarque*. I found my Guardian so dangerously ill, that it was judg'd improper to let him know the Death of his Wife till he was entirely out of danger. The Friendship and gay humour of *Camilla*, the Visits I receiv'd made me pass some time without Inquietude, having written to him of my Arrival, and given him directions in what manner I would receive his Answer; but the time in which I expected to hear from him being more than elaps'd, I began to be alarm'd. I writ again, nay, repeated it a third time; but with the same success as at first. Distracted now with various Conjectures, I writ to the Chaplain, from whom I receiv'd an immediate Account, that in a few Days after my departure *Lisarque* had disappear'd without making any Person acquainted with the Place of his retirement; and that the Farmer with whom he had lodg'd, seem'd extremely troubled, that my Letters were fallen into his hands, but he refus'd to deliver them, saying, that he doubted not but that *Lisarque* would return, and he

he would keep them till that time. This News took from me the whole use of my reason : I look'd on what I had done as an Action of irreparable Shame, I no longer doubted but that I was betry'd and fell into Reflections which were not to be shaken off without a Torrent of Tears : three Montha I pass'd in this manner, supporting Life only with sometimes a flattering Hope ; that at the end of that time, I should according to his Promise, behold again that dear Seducer of my believing Heart——but finding myself in this as in all else, deceiv'd I summon'd all my Courage to my aid ; and since there was no Remedy for my Misfortune, resolv'd to conceal it from the World, and to the last moment of my Life hate all Mankind for the sake of the perfidious *Lisarque*.

IT is now eight Years since this adventure happen'd in which time I have never open'd my Mouth to speak of it ; Heaven seeming to favour my Design of keeping it secret, by taking from the World the only Person who had the Power of revealing it. The Chaplain died in six Months after I left *Poitou*, and even *Camilla* herself knows no more, than that there was a young Gentleman for whom I had some little Esteem, but is far from imagining the Consequences of it.

AFTER I had the Happiness of your Acquaintance, and that of this agreeable Society, my Melancholy became less ; and the Adventure of *Camilla*, by the oddness of it, and the Interest I took in her Affairs, for a time made the perfidious *Lisarque* almost a Stranger to my Remembrance : but in spite of all these Things, I confess with shame, that I still feel for that Traitor some Returns of Tenderness.——Imagination brought him this Night before my Eyes : I thought I saw him in the Arms of *Orophanes* ; and that *Felicia*, and you, my dear *Urania*, compell'd me in my turn to embrace the Ingrate ; and told me, he was too dear to you, not to be forgiven.——I waked so full of this Dream, that I have since not been able to close my Eyes, and it still hangs on my Spirits too heavily to be expell'd ; and it is from your Counsels alone, I hope to find that Consolation,

solation, which neither Time, nor Absence can afford me. The lovely and unfortunate *Florinda* here ceas'd to speak, because she had no more to add than by the abundance of Tears, which would suffer her to proceed no farther.

URANIA and *Felicia* embraced her tenderly, and omitted nothing in their power to assuage her Sorrows. I extremely approve, (*said Urania*) the Resolution you have taken to keep this Affair a Secret, and I swear to you never to reveal it: However, if partial Love has not induced you to flatter *Lisarque* in the Picture you have given us of him, I cannot without Pain declare myself against him, and without desiring to flatter you with a vain Hope, must acknowledge I believe Fate has been more your Enemy than he; that some Causes of the utmost importance have oblig'd him to conceal himself thus long, or tha tsome unforeseen Accident has taken him from the World. For my part, (*added Felicia*) a Secret of my own obliges me to wish the Dream of *Florinda* accomplish'd: and there is so great a likeness between the Idea she has given us of *Lisarque*, and a young Gentleman, who is, and ought to be very dear to *Orophanes*, that I am half perswaded they are the same, and should be quite convinced they were so, were it not for the Difference of Provinces: but even that Obstacle may perhaps be remov'd, when I become perfectly Mistress of a Secret, of which as yet I am but inform'd in part. — But, (*pursued she*) renewing her Embraces, if my Conjectures prove as just as I wish them, the greatest of your Misfortunes will be over in a short time.

FELICIA had scarce finish'd these Words, when all the Company enter'd the Chamber. *Camilla* and *Julia* made them some tender Reproaches for so long depriving them of their Conversation; but *Urania* excused herself, and her two Friends, by saying, that she had thought they had been diverting themselves in the Gardens. The Men perceiving she had an Inclination to rise, retir'd to leave her the liberty. As soon as she was dress'd, this agreeable Society rejoin'd, and the Morning being now extremely

tremely pleasant, they took a Resolution of Passing the remainder of it on the Banks of the River ; and as every one walk'd without any set form, or were not yet enter'd into a regular Conversation, *Felicia* had an opportunity of communicating to *Orophanes* what she had heard from *Florinda*, at which he testified a Surprize ; which made that amiable Lady presently hope, her Friend was not so unhappy as she thought herself.

DOUBT it not, my dear *Felicia* (*said he to her*) but we shall find *Lisarque* the same you wish him to be : the difference of Provinces needs be no Obstacle to your Belief, because I know my Father committed the young *Erasmus* to the care of a Person who had some time been his *Valet de Chambre*, but after becoming rich, rented a Farm in *Poitou* : we shall, however, be presently ascertain'd of the Truth, because according to my Father's Letter, he ought to be here this very Day ; and I protest to you (*continued he*) that not all the impatience I have to see a Brother who has been so long conceal'd, exceeds the Pleasure it gives me to think his Appearance will be a Satisfaction to you, in making happy a Lady you esteem, and whose Misfortunes demand Commiseration.

FELICIA thank'd her Spouse for this Compliment, the Sincerity of which she had no reason to suspect ; and both of them walking towards the Terras, found the whole Company had there taken their Places. *Florinda*, who had but just before rejoin'd them, casting her Eyes on the River, when I contemplate (*said he*) on the Changes which the sudden alteration of the Winds make on these Waves, I cannot help comparing their State with that of those devoted to Ambition ; who seem, methinks, in a continual Whirl, are never in a State of Stability, or perfect Ease, nor certain but that in one Moment they may be thrown down beneath those, whom before they have most proudly triumph'd over.

YET is this the State of all the Great, (*rep'y'd Alphonso*) and a Man is little able to behave himself well in

in a high Fortune, who cannot reconcile himself to an inferior, in case a Blow should happen. Methinks therefore (added Orophanes) a Prince should never confer Places of Trust or great Employments, but on Persons of approv'd Merit. The *Romans* aggrandiz'd their State, by preferring every one according to the Virtue they found in him, without respect of Birth.

YET notwithstanding (*said Thelamont*) the many famous Examples which may be collected from the History of those Times, I cannot help being of opinion, that those of Birth ought to be preferr'd, as by their Education more capable of executing great Enterprizes: bred near the Throne, they must have a more perfect Notion of Power, than those at a distance from it; and those posses'd of this Advantage, must be strangely mean-soul'd, if in their Youth they acquire not Experience sufficient to qualify their Maturity with such Endowments, as are requisite for the management of Authority.

BESIDES, I am persuaded that an illustrious Birth inspires noble Sentiments, and they will, unless the Stars are very averse, lead us to the accomplishment of great Actions: We are sometimes indebted neither to Age nor Experience to be convinced of this: *Cyrus* and *Alexander* commanded their Armies at an Age when one expected nothing less than the Exploits which were perform'd by them — *Scipio* was sent into *Spain* so little advanced in Years, that those he was sent to combat with, laugh'd at their Antagonist; but in a short time, became the Terror of his Enemies, and the Admiration of those of his own Party. — The great Prince of *Conde*, whose Name will never die, in an Age when others are but learning the Exercise of Arms, gained for his King the famous Battle of *Loeroy*, and that of *Lens* against the *Spaniards*. — Nor were less Wonders done by *Edward the Black Prince of England*. — The high Sentiments these Heroes derived from their Birth, made them burn with an Impatience not only to prove themselves worthy of their Rank, but also to exceed all that had gone before them of their own Dignity.

BUT

BUT having made mention of the Courage which I think is almost inherent to a Noble Birth, I am insensibly led to take notice, that while a Prince's Spirit, or Ambition, tempts him to acquire Glory in the Field, Custom had made him too much a Recluse at home: he is shut up from his People: he hears nothing but from the mouths of a few People, whom Interest too often renders partial. Happy would it be for a Nation, if the Monarch would himself officiate the Place of Minister; oblige himself to see all, know all, work without relaxation for the Publick Good, accessible to the whole World in his *Palace*, as he is in the Field: — then would he never be deceiv'd, nor the Subject be oppressed. *Aristotle* says, That a King ought to be the Chief of the War, the Judge of all Civil Differences, and the Arbitrator of Peace. Great is the Duty of a King; but as it is impossible for mortal Man to accomplish it in all parts, what he is unable to perform, I still maintain may be best supplied by a Person the next capable of inspiring Veneration. A Man greatly born, when put into any Employment, excites neither Jealousy, nor Envy.

I know not (*answer'd Julia*) but what you say may be extremely just: yet in what manner shall a Monarch recompense the Merit of an inferior Person, if all the Posts of Trust and Honour should be conferred on the Grandees.

I pretend not, (*resumed Thelamont*) to deprive the Subjects of those Favours their Merits and good Services may make them hope: I only speak, that the first Places of Honour ought to be conferr'd on the Great ones: But there are many other ways for a Prince to reward the good Actions of his Subjects, and to distinguish their Worth. — The *Romans* never forgot any Service done to their Republick: they erected a Statue to the honour of *Horatius Cocles*, for maintaining the Bridge against their Enemies; they gave a noble Inheritance to *Mutius Scevola*, for a great Battle he gain'd; and dedicated a Temple to the memory of the *Roman Dames*, who appeased *Coriolanus*. These Examples are too famous for Princes not to remember that they ought to recompence Virtue wherever the find it.

BUT

BUT, (*said Alphonso*) Strangers who come to serye a State, pretend to the same Recompences as the Natives of the Country ; and many times demand the Preference, giving this for a Reason, That having quitted their Country for the Service of the Prince, he ought to have more Regard for them than for his Subjects, who are oblig'd to render him all the good Offices in their power, and cannot be dispensed with from their Allegiance.

THIS is a Reason, (*replied Felicia*) which I cannot approve, because Strangers come not but for the hope of Gain, and his Subjects obey his Commands for Honour, and the Love they bear him. There is much to be said on both sides, (*said Thelamont*) but a Monarch should examine the Virtue of the one and the other, to the end that he may distribute his Rewards with Justice : Though there are other Reas ons to be assigned sometimes for the extraordinary Favours we see conferr'd on Strangers. A Prince makes large Donations to a Person of another Country, frequently to discover the Puissance of his own, and the Magnificence of his Prerogative ; and some there are, whose Liberality is no more than Policy, to learn by that means the Secrets of Foreign Courts, and what Designs are forming in their Councils.

WHILE they were in this Conversation, one came to inform them that the Table was serv'd, on which they rose, and return'd to the House ; but *Felicia* having perceived *Florinda* had been involved in a deep musing, and wholly incapable of bearing any part in the Discourse, she took this opportunity of drawing her apart from the Company, and walking with her under the Arm, I beg of you, my dear *Florinda* (*said she*) to resume your usual Composure of Mind, and depend on the hope I give you, of hearing immediate news of *Lisarque*. It is that Imagination, (*answer'd she*) which has thrown me into that Lethargy of Thought I have been in during your Conversation ; for I am too sincere to conceal from you, that I overheard part of the Discourse you had with *Orophanes* ; I was just behind you, but the attention you gave to what he was saying to you, prevented you

you from perceiving me — From his Words I suck'd the sweet Poison of a Hope which may perhaps prove vain. But amiable *Felicia* (*continued she, looking steadfastly on her*) how can it be possible that *Lisarqué* should be the Brother of *Orophanes*, when I have heard you, and all the World who knows him, declare he was the only Son of his Father ?

BECAUSE I think it necessary for your Repose, (*replied she*) I will make no difficulty to inform you of a Secret which I myself but lately learned. The Father of *Orophanes* lov'd him with so perfect a Tenderness, that his whole Care seem'd to be confin'd to him, and he remain'd a Widower for two Years ; but when it was least expected from him, he became enamour'd of a young Girl of Condition exceeding lovely, but unhappy in her Circumstances, who was come with her Mother to *Anjou*, to sollicit a Law-suit, on which was their whole Dependance. The Father of *Orophanes* had, at first, no other design than to do them what service was in his power for the gaining of their Cause ; but he found so much Virtue, and noble Sentiments in this unhappy Beauty, that what before was Pity, was now converted into Inclination, and he resolved to marry her. He proposed it to her Mother, who found too many Advantages in such a Marriage to refuse ; and granted it with the more pleasure, because she knew, that in spite of the Disparity of their Years, the young *Matilda* (that was her Name) had a more than ordinary regard for him. The Union was in a few days performed with all its Ceremonies, tho' in the most private manner. The old Bridegroom not lessening his former Affection for his Son, fear'd the News of such a Marriage might lessen him, and therefore resolv'd to keep it secret from the whole World, till such time as he should be grown up, and entirely settled, *Matilda*, however, losing her Cause, found herself happy, to have a Spouse whose Wealth defended her from all those Miseries she must have fallen into without him ; and as she had an infinite Stock of good Manners, and Sweetness of Disposition, she neglected nothing which might testify her Gratitude,

Gratitude, and the Sense she had of what he had done for her. The Father of *Oropbanes* finding every day more reason to esteem her, resolved to live wholly with her, which yet he had not done, by reason of the Privacy : and to that end retired with her into the Province where she was born ; committing the Care of *Oropbanes* to some Persons, who he knew were not ignorant in what manner the Sons of the Nobility should be educated.

MATILDA being then great with Child, was soon after brought to bed of a Son, who they named *Erasmus* : But to preserve the Secret still entire, he was given to a Person in whom his Father had an entire Confidence : and order'd to be taken care of in his House at *Poitou*, where he kept a great Farm. But my dear *Florinda*, not to tire you with a repetition of Circumstances, which are no way material. *Matilda* died in a small time ; and her Spouse extremely touch'd with her loss, transferred all the Tenderness he had borne her, to young *Erasmus*, whom at the Age of Seven he sent to *Paris*, there to be train'd up in an Education suitable to his Birth. He acquired every thing which was expected from him to learn, with a surprizing readiness. He continuing in this manner till he was between nineteen and twenty Years of Age ; and his Father then beginning to grow impatient to see a Son whom he knew but by the report of the Person to whose care he had committed him, order'd he should meet him at *Poitou* ; but an unexpected Affair calling him to *Rennes* in *Britany*, he writ to the Farmer, that he should detain him there till his return, without letting him know his real Name, for as yet he was kept wholly in ignorance of his Parents.

THE Business however which called the old Gentleman to *Rennes*, not being ended so soon as he expected, he was obliged to stay there, where he fell dangerously ill. The fear of dying without having acknowledged *Erasmus* for his Son, made him send for *Oropbanes*, who immediately obeying his Command, he gave him the Account I have just now repeated to you ; and desired that if he died, he would go to *Poitou*, and there make

make him acquainted with his Birth. *Orophanes* assured his Father of his Submission to him, and Tenderness for him of whom he spoke; testifying at the same time, an extreame Concern that he had so long conceal'd a thing of so much moment, and which he was certain could not be done with out a vast deal of trouble: protesting with the utmost sincerity, that he had too great a Soul not to be charm'd to share his Fortune with a Man so near to him by Blood, and so worthy, by report, of his most tender regard.

I know not if these Assurances had not more Effect than all the Prescriptions of the Physicians: for from that moment he grew better, and in a little time was perfectly recover'd. His Affairs also being accomplish'd, he told his Son he would now dispense with his Journey to *Poitou*, having a desire to go thither himself; and knowing his Son had busines at *Paris*, where he promised him he would in a little time send *Erasmus*: but instead of that happiness, he received a Letter from him, wherein he inform'd him, that his Expedition to *Poitou* had been fruitless; that *Erasmus* was gone from thence, and none knew the Place to which he was retir'd; and express'd an infinity of Concern for this Adventure.

OROPHANES was also as sensible of the Misfortune, as one could be for a Brother whom one had never seen; and endeavour'd all that in him lay to hear news of him, and to console his Father; but his Endeavours have been in vain. It now is eight Years since he has been missing; and the Space of Time, as well as the Description of the Person, convinces me that your *Lisarque* is no other than our *Erasmus*. But about three Weeks since, we were surpriz'd with the pleasing News, that this long wish'd-for Son was at last arrived; and some few days since, *Orophanes* received a Letter which acquainted us, that we should from his own mouth have an account of him. Behold, therefore (*continued she*) my dear *Florinda*, the Reasons I have to believe that *Lisarque* and *Erasmus* are the same, the Time and Place are directly answerable. There is indeed a Probability, (*replied she*) and nothing makes me doubt it, but that it

it would be too great a Happiness for me to expect ; yet cannot I hinder myself from conceiving some small hope. These Words brought them to the Gate of the House, where the rest of the Company had enter'd just before them.

IN spite of all *Felicia* had said *Florinda* could not resume her accustomed Humour all the time of dinner ; and *Alphonso*, who had a perfect Esteem for her, endeavour'd to bring her into it by this little Raillery. It is easy to be seen, (*said he*) that the amiable *Florinda* has not a Heart in the same position ours are, else would she appear in the same agreeable Languishments which are the Effects of Tenderness. She forced herself to smile at this gallant Reproach, and answer'd him in this manner : Well, (*cry'd she*) to oblige *Alphonso*, and to become more like the rest of this charming Society, I do assure you, that whenever I meet with a Man such as I wish to find, I will willingly submit to wear the Chains you speak of. — I could easily engage you to it, then, (*resumed he*) if a Friend of mine were here, who is one of the most lovely and accomplish'd Cavaliers in the World. — I expected to meet him at *Paris* some time ago, but I now begin to despair of ever seeing him ; but if I could describe him such as he really is, you would be convinced that the Universe out of this Company cannot afford the Equal of *Neandre*, for that is his Name.

AT these Words, all the Company desired *Alphonso* to give them a description of this compleat Cavalier. Tho' I cannot, (*answer'd he*) do it without wronging him, because he has Charms so peculiar to himself, that one can have no notion of them without seeing him, yet will I do my utmost to make you sensible I have not seem'd to think him worthy of *Florinda* without reason. He is about the Age of twenty-eight, pretty near the Stature of *Orophanes* ; that is to say, not too little to be graceful, nor too tall, perfectly well shaped ; and has an Air and Mien, which at the first sight inspires you both with Esteem and Love : Eyes which seem to penetrate into the Soul of the Person on whom they look ;

a most

a most delicate Complexion, which is set off to great advantage, by the great quantity of fine black Hair, which falls in the most beautiful Curls down on each side of his Face, and covers his Shoulders. Then, as to the Improvements of Education ; he sings, dances, fences, performs all manner of Exercises becoming a young Man of Quality, with an admirable dexterity : But for the Character of his Heart, I need only say, that he is justly worthy to make one of this Assembly ; he is brave without boasting, witty without lightness, wise without austerity ; he is tender, generous, constant ; and, in fine, wholly is capable of any Sentiments but such as are noble and elevated.

ALPHONSO had no sooner ceas'd speaking than the mouth of every one was open to wish they were of the acquaintance of this agreeable Person ; but the description of him was too touching to *Florinda*, to suffer her to make any immediate reply : She found such an agreement between this Description, and that she would have given of *Lisarque*, that she thought it could be made for no other Person ; she durst not, however, ask in what part of the World it was, he had known this accomplish'd Gentleman, for fear of giving him room to gues's the Secret of her Soul. The whole time of Dinner was taken up in this discourse, after which they adjourned to the Closet of Books ; but they had scarcely seated themselves, before one came to let *Orophanes* know, there was a Cavalier who would not be seen by any but himself, and attended to speak with him in his Apartment : on which he immediately went, leaving his Friends in some surprize who it could be.

OROPHANES full of the Description *Alphonso* had given of *Neandre*, was surpriz'd to find himself embrac'd by a Gentleman perfectly resembling that Character ; but mov'd by a secret Impulse from within, return'd his Careless with pleasure. You know me not, said the charming Stranger ; but, (*continued he, presenting him with a Letter,*) this will inform you of a Man to whom you are extremely dear, and who ardently wishes to become so to you : These Words made *Orophanes*, in part, gues's

the Truth ; and regarding the Unknown with Eyes in which Joy was visibly painted, You cannot be ignorant, (*said he*) of the Influence your Presence must have over all Hearts capable of judging Worth : there requires no more to make you be beloved, than to be seen ; but as I passionately long to know if you are the Person I imagine, permit me to examine the Contents of this Letter, wherein I see the Characters of a Father, whose least Commands to me are sacred. With these words he open'd it, and read with a loud Voice these Lines :

To OROPHANES.

H EAVEN, sensible of my Griefs and your generous Sentiments, has restor'd me a Son, and you a Brother ; it is he, my dear *Orophanes*, who brings you this Letter ; it is that *Erasmus*, whom your tender Care, and Complaisance for me, has made you search in vain for these eight Years. I conjure you to love, and acknowledge him for your Brother. He is worthy, and I can never too much acknowledge the Bounty of Providence, in giving me two Sons, to whom I think it an Honour to be a Father. I leave to himself the recital of his Adventures. Adieu, I wait with Impatience to hear of your Meeting.

Your affectionate Father,

O R O P H A N E S.

H E had no sooner come to the Conclusion, than he threw himself into the Arms of *Erasmus*, unable by any other Marks to testify a Joy which was too great for words ; but when it got liberty to vent it self, *Erasmus*, my dear *Erasmus*, (*said he*) be assured there is nothing I will omit to make you happy ; and with a double Pleasure I shall do it, because at the same time, I imagine, I shall also oblige a fair Lady very dear to her, whom

Heaven

Heaven and my Inclinations have made my Wife ; for I am more than half persuaded, I see *Lisarque* in the Person of *Erasmus*.

ERASMUS seem'd astonish'd at the mention of that Name, but confess'd that he had borne it at *Poitou*. There needed no more, *Oraphanes* was now assur'd his Conjectures were just, and immediately repeated to him all that *Felicia* had learn'd from *Florinda* ; but, (*said he*) I will desire to know nothing of what has befallen you, till I hear it in the presence of some People, who long to see you with an Impatience almost equal to my own. With these Words he took him by the hand, and led him to the Library. The sight of him produced Effects as strange as they were different: *Alphonso* ran to him with open Arms, crying out, *Neandre ! Florinda* fell into a Swoon, pronouncing the Name of *Lisarque* ; and *Oraphanes* was presenting him to them by that of *Erasmus* ; and never was a Company compos'd of ten Persons in such a general Confusion. They ran to the assistance of *Florinda*: *Camilla* cry'd out to know the meaning of what she saw; *Alphonso* demanded the reason of his being call'd *Erasmus*; and that tender and faithful Lover had all the pains in the world to get loose from their Arms, to throw himself at the feet of *Florinda*, whom *Urania* and *Felicia* had just recover'd from her Fainting. With much ado having reach'd that dear Object of his unalterable Affection, Yes, (*said he*) most adorable *Florinda*, I am that happy *Lisarque* whom you once favour'd with your kindest Sentiments, and who has never been guilty of any thing to forfeit them, except in appearance; but if my absence and my silence have rendered me criminal, the Cause which compell'd me to seem so, I know will serve for my Justification, when you shall vouchsafe to hear it — *Florinda*, my dear *Florinda* (*continued he*) I have never ceas'd to adore; restore me to that Heaven of your Affections which I once posses'd, and destroy not the Joy of *Oraphanes*, by finding in his Brother, a man unworthy of the glorious Titles of your Lover and your Husband.

A profound Silence was kept all the time *Erasmus* was speaking, and *Urania* and *Felicia*, who were at no trouble to comprehend this Adventure, press'd *Florinda* to give him some Testimony of Forgiveness : Will you, (*said the latter of these Ladies, taking her in her Arms,*) poison the Sweets of that Hope we lately conceiv'd of your Alliance, by disdaining *Lisarque*, now he is known to be *Erasmus*, and the Brother of *Orophanes*? No, (*answer'd she, returning her Embraces,* I pardon *Erasmus* all the Faults of *Lisarque*. Compleat then my Happiness, divine *Florinda*, (*cry'd he, taking one of her Hands, and tenderly pressing it between his,*) it is not enough that you have pardon'd me a Crime which you will soon find was no more than imaginary, you must also love me; nor need you blush to avow it for a Husband, who has never been other than your Lover. *Urania, Thelamont, Orophanes, and Felicia*, join'd with *Erasmus* in their tender Sollicitations ; and *Florinda*, wholly vanquish'd, letting herself fall gently into his Arms, Cruel, (*said she to him*) if I had not always lov'd you, the belief of your Inconstancy had not been so terrible to me, nor had your Presence fill'd me with this Pleasure. It is impossible to express what *Erasmus* felt at these words; but he testify'd by a thousand Transports, that nothing could be more sincere and ardent than his Affection.

HE was, however, constrain'd to moderate them, to satisfy the Impatience of the Company, who demanded, without ceasing, an Explanation of this Ænigma. *Alphonso* could not for his Soul comprehend the Reasons of what he saw ; and to find *Florinda* so far engag'd to a Man, and that that Man should be the Brother of *Orophanes*, were things so strange to *Camilla*, that all that one can think of wonder, was mean to what she felt. *Felicia*, at the desire of *Florinda*, recited to the Company all she knew of this Adventure, and having finish'd it, conjur'd *Erasmus* to continue it, in recounting those things which no other than himself had the power of revealing. Which Request he immediately complying with, began in these Terms.

The

The History of ERASMUS.

THO' the beautiful *Felicia* had finish'd her Discourse at the departure of *Florinda* from *Poitou*, I am oblig'd to go back, (*said he*) for your better understanding those things which are to ensue. *Oronte*, for that is the Name of him who had the Care of me, having sent me to *Paris* with a Tutor, I was educated in one of the Colleges, in all those Exercises which become a Youth of Quality, and was inform'd that I was so by my Tutor, tho' my real Name was carefully conceal'd from me: but the Reserve with which he always spoke of my Birth, made me sometimes believe my self the Son of *Oronte*; and finding him a Man of Sense, and Good-nature, I press'd him incessantly to let me know the Truth; but he stop'd my mouth with assuring me that I was greatly born, and that nothing but a solemn Vow which had been exacted from him, should have made him conceal from me the reality of my Circumstances. Charm'd as I was with this Discovery, I was not perfectly at rest, but could obtain no more of him to the hour of his Death, which happen'd when I was about twenty Years of Age. *Oronte* no sooner heard he was expir'd, than he came to *Paris*, and oblig'd me to return with him to *Poitou*: I acquainted him with what I had learn'd from my Tutor, and he confirm'd what he had said as to my Birth, adding withal, that I should in a small time have a Fortune to the extent of my Ambition. We had not been above three or four days at the House of *Oronte*, before he came to my Chamber, while I was yet in Bed, and waked me with the joyful News, that he had receiv'd Letters which brought an account, that my real Father would be there in a Week's time, and acknowledge me for his Son. But that time being

elaps'd, instead of the Blessing I expected, other Letters arriv'd, which entirely contradicted those Hopes the former had inspir'd : And *Oronte* told me, that some Affairs had hinder'd him from coming to *Poitou*, and that it was his Will I should wait there till they were ended, and change my Name during the time of my remaining in *Poitou*, it not being proper I should pass by that of *Erasmus*.

THIS Discourse fill'd me with the extremest Discontent, but there was no Remedy but Compliance: I made my self to be call'd *Lisarque*; and to oblige *Oronte*, more than my own Inclination, took part in all the Diversions and Exercises of the Country.

YOU know, lovely *Florinda*, what were the Consequences of this, I became enamour'd of you, but you are yet ignorant that I had more than your Indifference to combat with. *Oronte* immediately discover'd my Passion, and taking me aside one day, told me, that I ought not to dispose of my Heart without the Consent of my Father; that tho' *Florinda* was a Woman of Fortune and Condition, an Alliance with her might not, perhaps, be convenient for my Family; and that too hastily fixing my Inclinations, might involve me in Misfortunes from which I should not easily be deliver'd. You may believe how far I was from relishing these Counsels; and looking on my self as in a State of Independence, in regard to *Oronte*, I had not that respect for him, which alone could make me profit by what he said. These sort of Conversations being, however, every day renewed, gave me Inquietudes which I was never free from but in the presence of *Florinda*.

I will not recount what you already are inform'd of; it shall suffice to tell you, that when I arrived at the certainty of being belov'd, had *Oronte* been indeed a Father, his Commands would have been ineffectual to have abated the violence of my Passion, and was now burning with impatience to see him who was really so, less out of Duty and natural Affection, than to share a plentiful Fortune with that mistress of my Soul; and perceiving the Violence with which *Oronte* opposed my Passion,

Passion, I began to fear that his Interest with my Father might influence him to be of the same mind ; and for that reason press'd *Florinda* to become mine by Rites too strong for paternal Authority to break : not doubting, but when the thing was past recall, I might more easily obtain his Pardon than Consent.

MY Despair at length prevail'd on that admirable Lady to grant me what I ask'd ; we were united in the Chapel of *Arleise* some few days before her Departure : The Joy I felt in having secured that Blessing, and the Hope that I should in a short time be restor'd to her in a manner such as she need not blush to own what had pass'd between us, took off the Sorrows of taking leave. She was no sooner gone, than I return'd to seek *Oronte*, in order to press him, that I might be conducted to the place where my Father was, since it was so difficult for him to get an Opportunity of coming to me. As soon as I approach'd, preventing what I was about to say, Thank Heaven ! (*said he to me,*) *Florinda* has quitted this Country, and I hope Absence will set free your Heart from a Passion which ought never to have enter'd there. And why, (*reply'd I*) is Love a Passion unworthy of a Man of Honour ? — Mine, I am certain, is capable of inspiring me only with noble Sentiments, since it is a Woman of Virtue, Beauty, Condition, and all the Accomplishments that enchant our Sex ; and who in espousing, I shall rather honour than disgrace my Family, be it never so illustrious. Espouse her ! (*cry'd he out, with Astonishment,*) I hope you have not entertain'd such a Thought — you know not yet who 'tis you are ! — What, (*answer'd I*) have you not assured me that my Birth was equal to that of hers ?

YES, (*said he*) but I give you that Assurance for no other reason, than to inspire you with noble Sentiments, and for the justification of that noble Education you receiv'd from me ; not to take from you that Obedience which is due from you to me : But since I find that the Imagination of being derived from noble Ancestors has fill'd you only with Vanity, you shall now be inform'd of the Truth. Know then you have no other Father

than

than my self, and can boast yourself of no greater Family than mine : judge then, if you ought to harbour any hope of marrying *Florinda*.

NEVER mortal Man was seiz'd with a horror equal to that which struck on my Soul at these Words : I fix'd my Eyes on the Earth, and for a time was wholly immoveable: but my first motion was to draw my Sword, on the point of which I was about to fall, when *Oronte* catch'd hold of my Arm : Ungrateful (*said he*) have my Cares, my Tenderness, and my Bounty to thee, been of so small account, that the chimerical Idea of Birth is of more weight, than to know thou haft a Father, who thinks nothing too much to do for thee ?

THESE Words in part recall'd my Reason ; and afham'd of the Attempt I had made against my Life, Pardon (*reply'd I*) the first Movements of a Grief, which you ought not to condemn, because you were the Occasion. I blush not to be your Son, but that I have believed my self another's, to have lov'd a Lady whom I ought only to have respected, to have deceiv'd her, and to find my self unworthy of her at a time, when most I hoped to prove my self the contrary. — Yet so it is, my Misfortune is without remedy ; — let us therefore speak no more of it, but permit me to go and seek within my self the means of acknowledging my self your Son.

WITH these Words I quitted his Presence, and retir'd to my Chamber, where I abandon'd my self to the most cruel Reflections ; I could not think, without the utmost Horrour, on the Action I had done on the account of *Florinda*, in constraining her by my Despair to give me her Faith, as to a Man of Birth and Condition equal to her own. Sometimes I was for going to *Paris*, avowing my Misfortune, giving her back her Vow, and dying before her Eyes, to prove the Involuntariness of my Crime ; at others, softned by the charming Assurances she had given me of her Love, I flatter'd my self that she would pardon the innocent Deceit, nor hate the Son of *Cronte*, when it was prov'd *Lisarque* was the Person, and resolv'd to write to her

an

an account of all : but shame prevented me from the last of these Intentions, and that desire mix'd Hope which all Men have to see better Days than the former.

FULL of the most perplexing Perturbations, did I pass that Day and Night ; but on the succeeding Morning took a Resolution, which I immediately put in execution : It was to forsake my country, and continue so long in some distant Climate, that *Florinda* losing all hope of ever seeing me more, might in time forget me. I flatter'd my self, that she might hereafter hear my History, and how greatly I had been my self deceiv'd, as to my Parentage, and pardon the Injury I had unwarily done her, when she found I had too much Honour to abuse the Power she had given me over her.

SCARCE had *Aurora* drawn her rosy Veil, before I mounted my Horse ; and riding with all possible speed to a Man with whom *Oronte* had Credit, I demanded in his name a large Sum of Money ; which he having immediately counted to me, I turn'd my back on that fatal Country, and, without well knowing to what place I was going, took my course to *Auvergne*, from thence to *Languedock*, thence to *Montpellier*, and from that City embark'd for *Rome*. I had preserv'd so much Oeconomy, as to my Money, that I found I had enough to support me in that City for some Months without fear. I quitted the Names of *Lisarque* and *Erasmus*, because either of these might have endanger'd my being discover'd by some one who knew *Oronte*, and took that of *Neandre*, which was the first that offer'd it self to my Thoughts. Change of Place made not the least Alteration in my Sentiments, I lov'd with the same Tenderness as ever ; the Picture which *Florinda* had given me, made all my Pleasures, and most of my Entertainments ; I talk'd to it, and justify'd my self before it, as if it had the power of pardoning me : but I will not detain your Attention, with what I easily perceive all in this Company may believe, without my telling them.

I visited

I visited with exactness that magnificent City ; but as my Curiosity was mingled with a certain Air of Melancholy, I look'd with indifference on all the fine things I examin'd : But as I was one day in this Occupation, I saw near me a young Cavalier, whose Air and Mien attracted my regard, with an Attention which I had never been capable of for any Person since I had left Poitou. Our Eyes happening to meet, we saluted each other, and advanc'd nearer, as tho' some secret Impulse influenc'd us both at the same time. You appear a Stranger in this place, (*said he to me*) and I should take an extreme pleasure, if you would permit me to accompany you in those Examinations which your Curiosity obliges you to make : I have been here some time, and may direct your Search to what is most worthy of your regard.

I have been here but four days, (*replied I*) and if I did not fear it would be incommodious to you, should accept so obliging an offer with the utmost pleasure. By what I perceive, (*resumed he*) we are both French ; and it is so agreeable to find a Person of our own Nation in a strange Country, that tho' I doubt not but there are many here who would be charm'd to be of your acquaintance, I entreat you to give me the preference. I am called Alphonso, my Family is of Paris : but having no Father living, I perform the Commands of a Mother, who was desirous I should have those Accomplishments which travelling to foreign Courts affords. I have taken an Inclination to you, and should think my self happy, if you would partake my Apartment, and make our Voyages henceforth together. I listned to so unexpected an Offer with some surprize, but the account he gave me of his Family, made me sigh with Shame and Grief at my inability to return him something of mine ; and that Consideration made me refuse, for some time, to comply with his demand ; but he continued to press me to it in Terms which were not to be denied, and I accompanied him that very moment to the House where he lodg'd, discharging my own, and sending for my things the next day. I found his

Apartment

Apartment in every thing befitting a Youth of Quality : two Lacqueys, and a *Valet de Chambre*, composed the number of his Domesticks. We supped together, and I found Charms in his Conversation, which for some moments dissipated my Chagrin. In fine, I had not been with him many days, before I found so much sincerity, and frankness of disposition, mingled with the most perfect Good-Breeding, that I had a great inclination to make him the Confidant of my Misfortunes ; and accordingly, one Evening, when he was pressing me, as he frequently did, to reveal the reason of my Melancholy, I made him the Recital of my History, as much as I knew of it myself, concealing from him only the Name of *Florinda*.

HE seem'd to sympathize in my Griefs, as soon as he had heard the foundation of them ; and testified the sense he had of the Confidence I had in him, by a thousand obliging Acknowledgments : But, (*said he,*) I cannot fall into the same Error you have done ; *Oronte* has certainly deceived you, you are not his Son : your Despair has not left you the liberty to reflect, that the fear of your following your Mistress, who, you say, was then gone to *Paris*, has made him have recourse to that Artifice, to oblige you to forget her.

THIS Notion, which till this moment I was a stranger to, flatter'd me with a little hope : If I might give credit to my own Sentiments, generous *Alphonso*, (*answ'red I,*) I doubt not but I am of Noble Blood — But what of that ? (*continued I, checking my self for the vanity of such a Thought*) Are not interiour Persons capable of as noble Ideas, as those of the greatest Rank ? — No matter, then, (*resumed Alphonso*,) whatever you are, I swear to you, an eternal Friendship ; my Interest, my Riches, my Credit, all that I am posseis'd of, are free to you, and shall be so as long as Life endures.

THESE kind Protestations fell not on an ingrateful Heart ; I made my utmost efforts to acknowledge them as they deserved. After which, we fell into other Conversation : He told me, that he designed to travel for some Years ; and that the next Scene of his Amusements

ments should be *Venice*, at the time of the *Carnival*, till which it was not then above two Months ; which were taken up in seeing every thing that was valuable at *Rome*. In all our Diversions, in all our Devotions, we were continually together : and the more we discover'd of each other's Dispositions, the more firmly were we attach'd. In fine, we departed at last for *Venice*, which City I will not go about to describe, nor the Diversions which are prepared there for the entertainment of Strangers ; Because I am now speaking to Persons who are ignorant of nothing.

AFTER we quitted *Venice*, we went to *Milan*, thence to *Gennes*, where we embarked for *Spain* ; and that Country took us up for more then two Years. *Alphonso* furnish'd me continually with all things necessary ; and after almost eight Years were expired, he received Letters from his Mother to recall him home. We therefore passed on to *Bayonne* ; but I was taken so dangerously sick, that I could not accompany this dear Friend to *Paris*, where he was indispensably obliged to go according to the Commands of *Orbise*. It was not without the extrekest trouble that he parted from me, but left me his *Valet de Chambre* to attend me, with strict orders not to forsake me a moment ; and constrain'd me to accept of a Letter of Credit to a Banker which he had at *Bayonne* ; and bid me *Adieu*, with making me the promise to rejoin him, as soon as I should be in a Condition to begin my Journey.

I staid six Weeks after his departure, without being able to quit my Chamber ; but at the end of that time had my Health so well established, that my Physician permitted me to walk out into the Air : The first time I did so, I perceived a young Man, at some distance from me, eye me, with a fix'd regard. I imagin'd I was not unacquainted with his Face ; but where I had known it, could not readily recollect, till coming nearer, I remembred it was the Son of that Man from whom I had received the Money on the Credit of *Oronte*, who knowing me also, Ah, Sir ! (*said he*), how happy am I, to have found you here ? What Tears has not your

Abfence

Absence caus'd, and what Joy will not your Return
create both to *Oronte*, and your noble Father ! —
This Discourse surpriz'd me, and impatient to know
the meaning of it, I made him come in, and there de-
sired him to explain himself.

I see well, Sir, (*said he*) that you still think your self
the Son of *Oronte*, but you shall this moment be un-
deceived. — *Orophanes*, a Man of Quality, rich,
powerful, and of the highest Reputation, is your Fa-
ther : All our Province is inform'd of this Truth ; the
Grief of your departure having obliged *Oronte* to de-
clare it, as the surest means of recovering you. He then
acquainted me, that *Oronte* perceiving my attachment
to *Florinda*, had told me, that I was his Son ; know-
ing me to be too much a Man of Honour to abuse the
Credulity of a Lady of *Florinda*'s condition, in passing
upon her for a Person that I was not. But my flight
having put him in despair, he sent to seek me eve-
ry where, by the different Names of *Erasmus* and *Li-*
sargue.

Y O U may judge, Sir, (*said this young Man*,) of the
excessive Grief of your Father, when he came to *Poitou*,
full of the expectations of seeing a Son so worthy to
be acknowledg'd. Some Letters having fallen into the
hands of *Oronte*, he deliver'd them to him, which he
opening, found you had form'd a secret Engagement
with the Person who had wrote them, and doubted not
but it was your despair which had caused your flight.
In fine, Sir, your noble Father, and a Brother you have
by a former Bed, have been seeking you for these eight
Years without success. It is about a Month since I ar-
rived at *Bayonne* on some Affairs of the Family, and
I think myself favour'd by Heaven in seeing you, and
being the first that acquaints you with your good
fortune.

I have told you too much of the State of my Soul,
(continued *Erasmus*) not to make you sensible of that
excess of Joy, which at this news diffused it self
through all my Faculties : I embraced a thousand times
him who brought it me ; and making use of the fa-
vours

vours the generous *Alphonso* had left me, I parted from *Bayonne* with his *Valet de Chambre*, and went directly to *Anjou*, where my kind Informer told me I should find not only my Father, but also *Oronte*, who at that time was with him. When I came to the Gate, I enquired for him, sending in word, that I was a Person who brought him some news from *Lisarque*. At that name, he ran to my Father, who willing also to see who it was, order'd I should be brought in. He was sitting in an Arm-Chair, in a melancholy posture, leaning his Head upon his Hand, and *Oronte* standing just over-against him ; but advancing toward me, as soon as I appear'd, in spite of an Absence of eight Years, and a long Indisposition, he knew me in a moment ; and throwing himself at the feet of *Orophanes*, Ah, my Lord, *cryed he, in an extasy of joy*, behold *Erasmus* ! 'tis he himself, who is come to bring news of *Lisarque*. Before he had well finished these words, I fell on my knees before *Orophanes*, embracing his legs with a transport which Nature only can excite, and which till that moment I had never felt : But as for that tender Father, Tears only could express the movements of his Soul ; he held me in his Arms a whole hour, without being able to bring forth one word ; and the faithful *Oronte* embracing us both together, sent forth a Cry of Joy.

THIS moving Scene at length giving way to Explanation, I informed my Father of all that had happen'd, and how I came to know that I had the happiness of being his Son ; and he in his turn related to me the Reasons he had to conceal my Birth, and gently reproving me for having quitted *Oronte*. I made him acquainted with the whole History of my Passion and Engagement, and to justify what I had done, show'd him the Picture of *Florinda*, entreating he would pardon the Effects of my Love for the sake of the Cause. He examin'd that Portraiture for some moments without speaking ; but as soon as he took his Eyes from it, Yes, my dear *Erasmus*, (*said he,*) I pardon thee. It would be unjust not to excuse to thy Youth the Effects of a Passion from which my Age has not been exempt : And what can

can I deny to a Son so dear to me ? I ratify thy Engagements, and give thee Liberty to fulfil them, on condition that thou shalt rob from *Love* some Days, to give to *Duty* and a Father, who for thy imagined Loss has had many Years of Mourning.

J U D G E if I could refuse this to a Father, whose Tenderness I already so greatly experienced. Not all the impatience I had to convince *Florinda* of my Truth, and to embrace a Brother whose Character had infinitely charm'd me could have excused my leaving him, till he was willing to permit me ; which, guessing at the secret Wishes of my Soul, he did in nine days : in which time he writ to *Oropbanes*, of my arrival, and that I should be here this day.

T H E *Valet* of *Alphonso* still attending me, as soon as I came to *Paris*, I went to the House of *Orphise*, expecting to have found that noble Friend to whom I had such Obligations ; but was inform'd that he was here with a Lady, to whom he was about to be married : and in naming the rest of this amiable Company, *Florinda* was not forgot : Some Interrogatories which I made, engaged Answers from her, which convinced me it was the same *Florinda* whom I burn'd with so much Ardeney to see. And transported with the hope of meeting in one happy moment, my Friend, my Mistress, and my Brother, came post hither, where all my Wishes are accomplished, and I find myself the happiest of Mankind.

ERASMUS here ceased to speak ; and Embraces from all sides were again renewed, with that Frankness which inspires Love and perfect Friendship ; *Florinda* received the Gratulations of the whole Company for this happy change of her Condition ; and it seemed as if the Arrival of *Erasmus* had added to the Esteem and Tenderness with which this amiable Society were united. To make himself yet more welcome to *Alphonso* and *Camilla*, he presented them with Letters from *Orphise*, which demanded their Presence in *Paris*, in order to compleat their Happiness, by joining their Hands as they had done their Hearts.

URANIA, who never studied any thing so much as the Pleasure of her Friends, advised that they should all go to *Paris* the next day : Our Amusements (*said*) can produce nothing in which we shall be so much interested, as the double Union between *Alphonso* and *Camilla*, *Erasmus* and *Florinda*.

EVERY body assented to this Proposal with Joy ; and as the recital of *Erasmus* had not been long, they had time before Supper to walk in the Gardens ; where *Florinda* and the Brother of *Orophanes* re-united their Thoughts and Hearts with greater satisfaction than ever, because they were now no more to be separated. *Alphonso* and *Camilla* had the same pleasure, and testified it with the same Ardor : And tho' *Tbelamont*, *Orfames*, *Orophanes*, *Urania*, *Julia* and *Felicia*, were in a tranquil Possession of their desires, their Passion was not the less lively ; nor did the Conversation with which they entertain'd each other, yield in Tenderness to that of *Alphonso*, *Erasmus*, *Camilla*, and *Florinda*.

WITH this Conformity of Disposition did they place themselves at Table ; Love, Friendship, Wit and mutual Confidence, gave a double relish to the repast, and 'tis scarce possible to conceive the Pleasures they enjoy'd.

THE Happiness of this agreeable Society is sufficient to prove, that the Joys of Life are Love and Friendship ; and that no such things can be with sincerity, but where there is Virtue, Wisdom, Good-Manners, and a mutual Esteem ; Qualities which might be easily attain'd among those of a liberal Education, if People would spend that time in correcting the Errors of their own Minds and Inclinations, which they do in censuring those of their Neighbours.

The End of the Second Volume.





1607 | 1788

